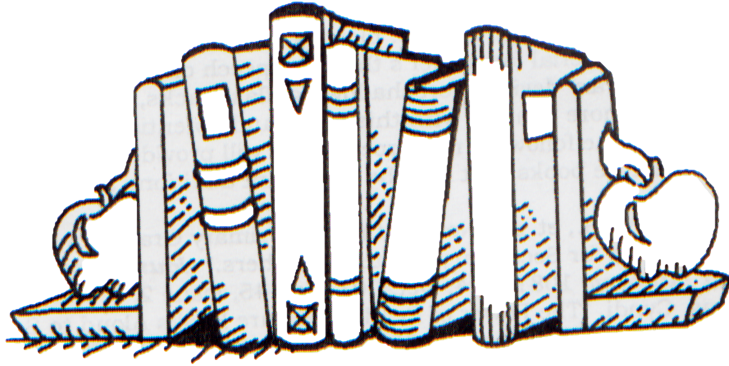


Best Teen Reads

8th Edition



Sharron L. McElmeel

Learning Commons Press
An Imprint of Hi Willow Research & Publishing
2013

Copyright © 2013 Sharron L. McElmeel
All Rights Reserved

ISBN: 978-1-933170-71-8

Learning Commons Press
312 South 1000 East
Salt Lake City, UT 84102

Distributed by LMC Source at <http://www.lmcsource.com/>

Mail orders to:

LMC Source
PO Box 160093
Clearfield, UT 84016

Email orders to sales@lmcsource.com

Order by phone at: 800-873-3043

Copies of 1-3 pages, either print or digital, may be made for school or district in-service workshops as long as the source with ordering information is included in the reprints. All other copying is prohibited without the prior written permission of the publisher. Permission may be requested by e-mail at sales@lmcsource.com.

For E.J.M.



Table of Contents

Introduction	v
Judging a Book by Its Trailer.....	vii
More Lists	viii
Chapter 1 Best Teen Reads	1
Chapter 2 Graphic Novels	109
Is Manga the Same as a Graphic Novel.....	109
Graphic Novels Go Mainstream.....	110
Who Reads Graphic Novels.....	111
Graphic Novels—Non-fiction (including myths and legends).....	112
Graphic Novels—Fiction Titles	114
Chapter 3 Verse Novels and Poetry	131
A Select List: Verse Novels	131
Poetry	133
Chapter 4 Illustrated Short Stories (A Picture Book by Any Other Name	135
Illustrated Short Stories in the Secondary Classroom.....	135
Using Picture Books with Older Readers	136
Spotlighted Classic Titles	141
Pairing Picture Books with Novels/ Information Books	142
Using Picture Books to Provide Prior Knowledge	144
A Selected List of Notable New Picture Books	147
Researching and Writing—Becoming an Expert.....	148
Insightful Quotes About Picture Books	149
Chapter 5 Book Awards	151
Literary Awards—Single Book	151
Literary Awards—Body of Work	151
Choice Awards—Single Book.....	151
Award Lists	151
The Michael L. Printz Award for Excellence in Young Adult Literature	152
Printz Award	152
Printz Honor Award.....	152
The John Newbery Award for the Most Distinguished Contribution to American Literature.....	153
Newbery Award	153

Newbery Honor Award.....	154
Pura Belpré Award.....	155
Pura Belpré Author Award	155
Pura Belpré Author Honor Award	155
Coretta Scott King Award.....	156
Coretta Scott King Author Award	156
Coretta Scott King Author Honor Award	156
Golden Kite Award.....	157
Golden Kite Award – Fiction.....	157
Golden Kite Award – Non-Fiction	157
National Book Award	158
National Book Award-Young People’s Literature	158
Robert F. Sibert Information Book Award	158
Sibert Award	158
Additional Awards of Interest.....	159
The Schneider Family Book Award	159
The W.Y.Boyd Literary Award	159
Margaret A. Edwards Award for Lifetime Achievement	159
Margaret A. Edwards Award	159
Alex Awards	160
Chapter 6 Words-of-Fun	161
Thinking About Vocabulary Things	161
Language Thoughts to Ponder	162
Thinking Shakespeare is Out-of-Date?	
Have you used these phrases lately?.....	163
Words from Myths.....	164
Vocabulary / Spelling	165
Vocabulary - Which Words are Misspelled?	165
About the Author	167

Introduction

Who decides what are the best teen reads? In this case the best teen reads are those books published within the recent (3-4 years) publishing seasons that have received star reviews from the professional review source or have been tapped as an award-winning book in the year of its publication. For the most part the books listed in the following pages are those that were published for and marketed to young adults. Major exceptions include those books that are identified as adult books which teens will read and enjoy (ALEX award) and picture books which focus on either content that speaks to older readers or which serve as mentor texts for writing or the understanding of literary concepts.

Those considering purchasing and recommending books in the following years will want to note the source of recommendations. Each entry has a code indicating at least one of the awards or recognitions given that book. However, rather than an extensive search to find each and every award to mention the decision was made to concentrate on including references to book trailers and author webpages that would provide information and resources that might be used directly with students. In Chapter 1 – Best Teen Reads, we have identified over 500 titles that we feel are among the best teen reads offered in recent years.

Among the lists/awards included are:

ALA Best Books: Each year the Young Adult Library Services Association (YALSA), a division of the American Library Association identifies a list of best books published in the prior year. <http://www.ala.org/yalsa/booklists/bbya> Code: **ALA BEST BOOKS; ALA BEST NF, ALA BEST POETRY**

ALA Notable Books: Each year the Association for Library Service to Children (ALSC), a division of the American Library Association identifies a list of notable children's books (many of them reach into the older ranges for YA readers), published in the prior year. Unless the book was specifically included in the Nonfiction list, a nonfiction book may be noted only as ALA NOTABLE. <http://www.ala.org/alsc/awardsgrants/notalists> Code: **ALA NOTABLE; ALA NOTABLE NF**

Bank Street College of Education Best Books: Selected by the faculty of the Bank Street College of Education and the Center for Children's Literature, to "identify, and advocate for the highest quality literature for all children from infancy through adolescence." The lists included in this publication are those identified as being in the twelve to fourteen, and the fourteen and up categories. <http://bankstreet.edu/center-childrens-literature/childrens-book-committee/best-books-year/best-books-year-2012/> Code: **BSC BEST 12-14; BSC BEST 14+**

BCCB Blue Ribbon Books: The Bulletin of the Center for Children’s Books issues an annual Blue Ribbon List. <http://bccb.lis.illinois.edu/> Code: BCCB

Editor’s Choice: The editor of this list included these titles based on feedback from young adult readers, professionals working with young adults and based on early feedback from reviews and other publications.

Batchelder Award: Code: BATCHELDER

Coretta Scott King Award: Presented annually to outstanding African American authors and illustrators of books for children and young adults that demonstrate an appreciation of African American culture....

<http://www.ala.org/emiert/ckbookawards>. Code: CSK

YALSA Award for Excellence in Nonfiction for Young Adults: Honors the best nonfiction book for ages 12-18, during a November 1- October 31 publishing year. <http://www.ala.org/yalsa/nonfiction>. Code: YALSA NF

We began to attempt to list all the credible award sources, best lists etc. but decided that to do so would be rather superfluous. If we were to list all the relevant awards/lists for many of the books the “awards” would have seriously limited the number of actual books we could list. For example: for a book such as G. Neri’s *Yummy: The Last Days of a Southside Shorty* (Lee and Low, 2010) the actual list of awards that could have been included was:

- 2011 Coretta Scott King Author Honor
- 2011 ALA Notable Book
- 2010 Cybil Award - Best YA Graphic Novel
- 2011 Once Upon a World Children's Book Award
- 2012 Street Lit Book Award - Emerging Classic
- Publishers Weekly Best Books of 2010
- Kirkus Reviews Best Books of 2010
- Booklist Editor's Choice Best Books of 2010
- 2011 YALSA Top 10 Quick Picks
- 2011 ALA Great Graphic Novels for Teens
- Booklist's Top 10 Graphic Novels for Youth
- School Library Journal Best Comics for 2010
- 2011 CCBC Choices
- 2011 Storytelling World Honor Award
- 2011 IRA Notable Book for a Global Society
- 2011 Glyph Award finalist - Story of the Year
- 2011 Eisner Award finalist - Best Teen Book
- SLJ's Fuse #8: 100 Magnificent Children’s Books of 2010 List
- PW Comic Weekly Fifth Annual Critics Poll List
- Chicago Public Library - Best of the Best Book
- 2011 Virginia, Indiana, and Louisiana Readers' Choice List for High School
- 2012 Maverick Graphic Novel List from the Texas Library Association

- 2010 Best Books for Youths (Philadelphia Inquirer, Times Union)
- Top 5 Graphic Novels of 2010 (Guys Lit Wire, Nexus Graphica)
- Cynsational Books of 2010

Many others have similar lists – suffice it to say the amount of space such listings would have consumed would have been daunting. We decided a better use of our space would be to indicate one or two awards, and then to provide an indication of the availability of an easily accessible online movie book trailer, interview, or book review. We also used space to list the availability of an author’s website or blog. So each annotation does include such notations if such resources are available. There are some omissions however. For example, if there were several book trailers or other resources for one title we only listed the one we felt was most useable in the classroom. If there was only one available and in our evaluation the trailer/review was not well enough produced to warrant recommending, we did not list the resource. So the omission of a listing on the McElmeel101 YouTube Channel might indicate the non-existence of such a resource, or might indicate that any that was available did not meet our standard for inclusion. The WWW is very fluid, however, and it is very conceivable that some appropriate trailers will be produced and uploaded after the publication of this book. So if you are seeking a resource for a particular title – initiate a search on the WWW and see what is there. Our listings should be very time saving for most titles but not all inclusive.

Websites are also indicated when available. We list websites that seem to be under the control of the author (and only official author websites – not publisher sites or fan sites.) Most author websites will link to that author’s blog if one is available. In a few cases we have linked information directly to blogs – if there did not seem to be a conventional author website, and if the blog had stand alone pages providing access to information about books, biography, and so forth. We followed every link and in some cases choose to omit a site that might now be active. For example: Lauren Myracle, the acclaimed author of *Chime* has a domain registered and at one time had a website mounted at www.laurenmyracle.com/. The domain is still there and the website page is still active but an announcement on the page tells visitors that Myracle has put the “website 'on hold' for a few months.” Thus, we did not list the website as being an available resource. Sometime after this book is published those months might pass and the site become a valuable resource once again. Readers of this book should understand that the Internet is a fluid and ever evolving resource. What is there today may not be there tomorrow. And sometimes a resource is put up and then is not regularly updated. Authors who have published several books since the last one listed as “coming soon” on a website simply indicates that the site is not as updated as one might wish.

Judging a Book by Its Trailer

Within the annotations in Chapter 1, we have been able to include references to over 400 websites and more than 350 book trailers, video reviews, and video author interviews. While websites, reviews, and author interviews are more easily judged for their singular merit, there is a concern that the quality and presentation in a book trailer may unintentionally reflect negatively on a specific book and in fact, turn readers away, rather

than toward a book. And in fact, in our review of book trailers we found some very poorly executed trailers that added little to encourage readers to pick up the book and some were actually a put off. Some trailers are more advertisements while others are actually more of a short film based on the book. Others are actually THE book, especially in the picture book format. A few resources that include information about the use/making of video trailers, interviews, and so forth, include:

- Kneschke, Tristan. (20 Feb 2012) "Don't Judge a Book by its Trailer." *International Business Time*. WEB. [www.ibtimes.com/don't-judge-book-its-trailer-413612](http://www.ibtimes.com/don-t-judge-book-its-trailer-413612)
- Kent, Melissa. (27 June 2010) "Don't Judge a Book by its Trailer." *The Sydney Morning Herald*. WEB www.smh.com.au/entertainment/books/dont-judge-a-book-by-its-trailer-20100626-zb1u.html

One quote from the marketing director at Allen & Unwin, Karen Williams, included at the end of Kent's article says: "Anyone can make a book trailer but the art is making one that is actually going to help sell it, rather than not." That is what we found while searching for viable book trailers to "sell" the selections listed in our Best Teen Reads list. Some of the trailers would not ever contribute to a sell, in our opinion. Others were great, and many were okay – the trailer provided information, but were rather neutral in terms of inspiration for reading.

More Lists

In addition to the main list in this book, we have included a list of graphic novels and verse novels. Many of those are integrated into the main list with annotations. The specialized lists are a bibliographic listing. For longer annotations of any of those titles please refer to the main list. Not all will be included in the general list in chapter one. Nor will all of the non-fiction titles in that list be included in the chapter one lists. However, those titles in the specific lists do provide an indication of titles that are recommended as the best of the best, but not necessarily award-winning. Each has garnered positive reviews by conventional review sources or have been recommended by librarians working with young adult readers.

Overall the lists in this book are intended as starter lists to put readers in a good place to explore great books. While these lists are quite extensive they are not intended to be exclusive – there are many good books, many great books and many readers who wish to make their own connections. Each reader brings her/his own experience and background to text and illustrations presented in a book. Joining with the author/illustrator, a reader creates her or his own unique reading experience. Each experience must be rated by the reader and each reader's rating will be her/his own. The books listed in this book are merely those books that got top rating from the readers editing this book. Each reader should feel encouraged to build his/her own top-rated list.

Read, Share, Succeed
Sharron McElmeel

Best Teen Reads

“S

ome books should be tasted, some devoured, but only a few should be chewed and digested thoroughly.”

~ Cornelia Funke, *Inkheart*

This “Best Teen Reads” list is intended to provide that full diet of books to be chewed and digested thoroughly.

- ❑ **Abel-Fattah, Randa.** *Where the Streets had a Name*. Scholastic Incorporated/Scholastic Press, 2010.
Across the fence, into Jerusalem’s West Bank, is a journey Hayaat feels she must take—regardless of its illegality and the danger. Soil from her family’s ancestral homeland may be the only thing that saves her dying grandmother.
www.randaabdelfattah.com/. Book Review: YouTube Channel— McElmeel101- *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2012
- ❑ **Aguirre, Ann.** *Enclave*. Feiweil & Friends, 2011.
Exiled from their underground enclave Deuce and Fade must face the even more dangerous world around them. www.annaguirre.com/. Book Trailer: YouTube Channel— McElmeel101- *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2012
- ❑ **Almond, David.** *My Name is Mina*. Random House Children’s Books/Delacorte Press, 2011.
Discovering herself eludes Mina until she begins to write in her journal. The process helps her true self emerge. And Mina finds that she does have a voice. In this prequel to the author’s *Skellig*, Mina grows and plays with words, and thinks about myths, and her father who has died. And she wonders about birds. It is the birds that will lead readers to *Skellig* and meeting Michael.
www.davidalmond.com/. *Creative Writing Tips* from David Almond and Book Trailer: YouTube Channel— McElmeel101- *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2012
- ❑ **Alonzo, Sandra.** *Riding Invisible*. Illustrated by Nathan Huang. Disney-Hyperion Books for Children, 2010.
Yancy’s life changes the night his older brother, Will (who has a conduct disorder), attacks Yancy’s horse. It is that night that Yancy runs away. Homeless and alone Yancy struggles to survive. Then he meets Tavo, a Mexican laborer who has much to teach Yancy about living with the challenges of a family dysfunction caused by mental illness. Written in journal format. Book Trailer: YouTube Channel— McElmeel101- *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2011

Note: Compare the challenges faced by Arnold Spirit in *The Absolutely True Diary of a Part-Time Indian* by Alexie Sherman (2007) with the challenges faced by Yancy in *Riding Invisible* by Sandra Alonzo. What was the source of the challenges each faced? How did each protagonist deal with the challenges?

- ❑ **Altebrando, Tara.** *Dreamland Social Club*. Penguin Group/Dutton Juvenile, 2011. Still struggling with her mother’s death from years before – the inheritance of her mother’s childhood home on Coney Island bring back memories, and help Jane find a new home. As she blossoms into a new person her story is filled with mermaid surprises, quirky friends, and a stable place to settle down. www.taraaltebrando.com/. Author Talks About Her Book: YouTube Channel— McElmeel101- *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2012
- ❑ **Amara, Philip.** *So You Want to Be a Comic Book Artist? How to Break into Comics! The Ultimate Guide for Kids*. Aladdin/Beyond Words, 2012. Originally published in 2001, this book provides young illustrators with a step-by-step guide to creating, publishing, and marketing their very own comics. A classic title that those who enjoy graphic novels will devour. Editor’s Choice.
- ❑ **Ancona, George.** *¡Ole! Flamenco*. Illustrated by George Ancona. Lee & Low, 2010. In this nonfiction introduction to Spanish flamenco, the art form is described in easy, understandable language. www.georgeancona.com/. BELPRÉ AUTHOR HONOR, ALA NOTABLE 2011
- ❑ **Anderson, Laurie Halse.** *Forge*. Simon and Schuster Children’s Publishing/Atheneum, 2010. All that stands between Curzon and his freedom is George Washington's army and a winter at Valley Forge. www.madwomanintheforest.com. Author Talks About Her Book: YouTube Channel— McElmeel101- *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2011
- ❑ **Anderson, Laurie Halse.** *Wintergirls*. Penguin/Viking Books. 2009. Lia is haunted by her best friend's death from bulimia, as she struggles with her own eating disorder. www.madwomanintheforest.com. Book Trailer: YouTube Channel— McElmeel101- *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2010

Laura Halse Anderson



Laurie Halse Anderson

Laura Halse Anderson’s first books were picture books (including a favorite, *Turkey Pox* [1996]). By 1999, she had moved to young adult fiction and her first highly acclaimed young adult novel was published. *Speak* won numerous awards, was a finalist for the National Book Award, and was on the New York Times best seller list. In 2004, a film based on the book was released. The book focuses on a thirteen-year-old girl and her inability to speak after she was raped. A historical fiction book, *Fever 1793* (Simon & Schuster, 2002) followed *Speak*, and then *Catalyst* (Penguin/Viking, 2002) – a tale of Kate Malone which takes place in the same community as *Speak*. Other young adult novels include: *Prom* (2005), *Twisted* (Penguin/Viking, 2007), *Wintergirls* (2009). Her books do not avoid edgy topics. Her writing has dealt with rape, self-assessment, depression, youthful offenders, and eating disorders. Her historical fiction titles include *Fever, 1793*, and a series, “Seeds of America” (sometimes referred to as “Chains” series: *Chains* [2008], *Forge* [2010], and *Ashes* [forthcoming]). *Chains* take place during the American Revolutionary period and focuses on Ruth and Isabel, African American teens who struggle for their freedom. *Forge*, a sequel to *Chains*, continues the struggle for freedom during the American Revolution but shifts focus from Isabel to a young man she helped free from Curzon as the story of a runaway slave is told. *Ashes* was originally scheduled for release in 2013, but due to some illness the book will be delayed. Read more about the author and her books at www.madwomanintheforest.com.

Collaborative reading suggestions:

Fever, 1793: Introduce the topic of Anderson's *Fever, 1793* with a nonfiction book (10 short chapters – 10 pages each) by Jim Murphy, *An American Plague: The True and Terrifying Story of the Yellow Fever Epidemic of 1793*. Murphy's book examines the events and the causes, and explores how the Yellow Fever helped to change the legal and government policies. The disease affected Dolley Madison (and Presidents Jefferson and Madison), and the Louisiana Purchase in a manner that few have thought about without reading this book. The book contains many pictures and replications of newspaper clippings.

<http://madwomanintheforest.com/teachers/historical-fever> will have links to a study guide, vocabulary, and curriculum suggestions for *Fever, 1793*.

Chains: Pair Anderson's *Chains* with Sharon Draper's *Copper Sun*. Sharon Draper tells the story of Amari – and enslaved teen from Ghana. Draper spent ten years researching the facts behind the institution of slavery. Amari was captured in Ghana, brought to America (among horrible conditions) and then given by her buyer to his sixteen-year-old son, Clay, as a birthday present. First she was on a slave ship, then South Carolina, and finally Fort Mose. Fort Mose (Florida) is a little known part of the history of slavery as it offered freedom if only one could reach it.

<http://madwomanintheforest.com/teachers/historical-chains/> will have links to a study guide, vocabulary, and curriculum suggestions for *Chains*.

- ❑ **Andrews, Jessie.** *Me and Earl and the Dying Girl*. Abrams/Amulet Books, 2012
Greg has been a virtual recluse – socially invisible. Greg and his only friend Earl spend all their time playing video games, avoiding Earl's brothers, and making terrible movies. That is until Greg's mom decides Greg should befriend a fellow teen, Rachel, who has leukemia. When Rachel decides to stop treatment, Greg and Earl make her a movie. Greg must come out of his invisible cloak and take a stand — a stand to help Rachel. www.jesseandrews.com Interview with the Author: YouTube Channel— McElmeel101- *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part II*. ALA Top Ten Fiction 2013, Cybil Award YA fiction 2013, Quick Picks for Reluctant Readers YALSA 2013.
- ❑ **Angel, Ann.** *Janis Joplin: Rise Up Singing*. Amulet/Abrams, 2010.
Janis Joplin died in the 1970s. She was just 27. Her life ended much too soon — but her legend and influence lives on. This is the compelling story of one of the greatest figures in rock-and-roll history. www.annangelwriter.com Book Trailer: YouTube Channel— McElmeel101- *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. YALSA NF 2011
- ❑ **Angleberger, Tom.** *The Strange Case of Origami Yoda*. Amulet Books, 2010.
Funny and on the verge of unbelievable but Tommy and his sixth grade friends are caught up in whether or not to believe in the advice of an origami finger puppet. origamiyoda.wordpress.com/ Book Trailer (Demonstration of how to make a paper Yoda): YouTube Channel— McElmeel101- *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. Sequel: *Darth Paper Strikes Back* (Amulet, 2011). ALA NOTABLE 2011

- ❑ **Applegate, Katherine.** *The One and Only Ivan*. Illustrated by Patricia Castelao. HarperCollins, 2012.

Ivan, a silverback gorilla, rarely thinks about his former life in the jungle. He thinks about the TV shows he has seen and about his friends Stella, an elder elephant, and his dog friend, Bob. But most of his time is spent thinking about his art and how to let others experience the taste of a mango, or sense a brilliant color or line. But then Ruby shows up. She is a baby elephant, taken from her family and when she comes she helps Ivan see their home and his art with a new perspective. Ivan comes to realize that change must come for the better – and he has to help that change. www.theoneandonlyivan.com/ Book Trailer: YouTube Channel— McElmeel101- *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part II*. Newbery 2013, ALA Best Books 2013.
- ❑ **Arni, Samhita.** *Sita's Ramayana*. Illustrated by Moyna Chitrakar. Greenwood/House of Anansi, 2011.

The Ramayana is an epic poem by the Hindu sage Valmiki. Using a graphic novel format, this powerful saga of Rama is told from his abducted and mistrusted wife Sita's point of view. There are many turns of plot. Magic animals, snakes, divine gods, demons, sorcerers and a vast cast of characters all play a part in the fierce battles fought to win Sita back. www.samarni.com/ ALA NOTABLE 2012
- ❑ **Aronson, Marc.** *Master of Deceit: J. Edgar Hoover and America in the Age of Lies*. Candlewick Press, 2012.

Rumors have long surrounded the life of the long-time chief of the Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI) – in this book Aronson examines the secrecy, deceit, and control of Hoover's life during his FBI era. The author's focus includes Hoover's interaction with Dr. Martin Luther King during the Civil Rights Era. www.marcaronson.com/. Book Trailer - YouTube Channel— McElmeel101- *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I. Editor's Choice*.
- ❑ **Avasthi, Swati.** *Split*. Random House Children's Books/Knopf Books for Young Readers, 2010.

Two brothers travel a path to healing but only after Jace, 16, rebels against his abusive father. Jace is thrown out of the house and sets the stage for finding his brother and the process of healing. Interview with the author: YouTube Channel— McElmeel101- *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2011
- ❑ **Avery, Lara.** *Anything But Ordinary*. Hyperion Books, 2012.

For five years, Bryce has been in a coma—a coma caused by a tragic diving accident during Olympic trials. Now awoken her family has changed. Her ex-boyfriend is now engaged to her best friend, Gabby and her parents are not speaking ... and there is more. Romance, the unexpected, predictable and unpredictable make for a riveting read. www.laraavery.com Editor's Choice.

- ❑ **Ayarbe, Heidi.** *Compromised*. HarperCollins/HarperTeen, 2010.
 With her con-artist father in jail Maya is put in foster care, and when that fails she ends up in a group home and meets Nicole. Together the two girls run away and attempt to navigate a 400-mile journey from Reno to Boise in search of Maya’s aunt — who may or may not exist. Maya’s life is turned upside down as she faces the realities and dangers of life as a runaway. www.heidiayarbe.com/ ALA BEST BOOKS 2011
- ❑ **Bacigalupi, Paolo.** *Ship Breaker*. Little, Brown, 2010.
 Earning a living by being a scavenger provides just enough resources for Nailor to live from day-to-day. But all that changes when the rich girl aboard a gleaming ship enters his life. Life suddenly gets more adventurous and much more dangerous. Nailor must choose between gathering riches and saving a girl. www.windupstories.com. Book Trailer: YouTube Channel— McElmeel101- *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2011, Top Ten 2011, PRINTZ 2011, ALA NOTABLE 2011
- ❑ **Backderf, Derf.** *My Friend Dahmer*. Abrams, 2012.
 Backderf was a teenage classmate of Jeffrey Dahmer — one of the most notorious serial killers in history. While not excusing Dahmer’s atrocities, Backderf does examine what went on in the psyche of this shy kid who became a teenage alcoholic, a goofball who never quite fit in with others around him. Backderf writes about Dahmer’s life before his descent into the world of a killer. The overriding question, “Where in the Hell were the adults?” www.derfcity.com Author Talks About His Book: YouTube Channel— McElmeel101- *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part II*. ALA Top 10 Graphic Novels 2013.
- ❑ **Barnes, John.** *Tales of the Madman Underground*. Penguin/Viking Books. 2009.
 Desperate to be “normal” Karl launches his initiative “Operation be Fucking Normal” in an effort to distance himself from the school’s therapy group. Book Trailer: YouTube Channel— McElmeel101- *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2010
- ❑ **Bartoletti, Susan.** *They Called Themselves the K.K.K.: The Birth of an American Terrorist Group*. Illustrated. Houghton Mifflin Harcourt, 2010.
 The Ku Klux Klan’s rise from its beginnings as a club of restless young men is documented with archival photographs and other primary source material. www.scbartoletti.com. Book Trailer: YouTube Channel— McElmeel101- *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. YALSA NF 2011, ALA NOTABLE 2011
- ❑ **Bass, Rick.** *Nashville Chrome*. Houghton Mifflin Harcourt, 2010.
 Dealing with the time-honored theme of from rags to riches, this intriguing account of The Browns, a popular pop trio, will capture audiences and make them believe the idea of rising to success is something new. Book Trailer: YouTube Channel— McElmeel101- *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. ALA NOTABLE 2011

- ❑ **Bauer, Joan.** *Close to Famous*. Penguin Group/Viking Juvenile, 2011.
 Being illiterate is Foster’s secret — success is sure to elude her. After being given a boost from a retired movie star Foster realizes that she can overcome her struggles and succeed – by winning hearts and success with her exceptional baked goods. www.joanbauer.com. Book Trailer: YouTube Channel— McElmeel101- *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2012
- ❑ **Beam, Cris.** *I am J*. Little, Brown Books for Young Readers, 2011.
 At birth, “J.” the doctor assigned the baby’s sex as a female. But “J” knows he does not fit with that designation. He struggles against family, friends, and his body to become “J” – against all odds. www.crisbeam.com. Book Trailer: YouTube Channel— McElmeel101- *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2012
- ❑ **Beard, JoAnn.** *In Zanesville*. Little, Brown & Company, 2011.
 Two best friends share their teenage years during the 1970s, in Zanesville, Illinois. The unnamed narrator and her best friend, Felicia begins their story when they agree to babysit for an unruly set of siblings. Nothing but disaster follows. Plenty of dialogue moves the story in this funny, coming-of-age story. ALEX 2012.
- ❑ **Bendis, Brian Michael and Sara Pichelli.** *Ultimate Comics Spider-man*, V.1. Marvel, 2012.
 The new Spider-Man is Miles Morales – a thirteen year old. Miles, in his regular life, attends a charter school. When Miles’ uncle, a thief, accidentally brings home a spider during a burglary that imbuds certain powers when the spider bites Miles and give him powers which demand he master those powers. Will Miles’s live up to Peter Parker’s legacy? ALA Top Ten Graphic Novels NF 2013.
- ❑ **Billingsley, Franny.** *Chime*. Penguin Group/Dial Books, 2011.
 Briony’s late stepmother saw to it that Briony was blamed for all the family’s hardship – even after her stepmother’s death Briony wears the cloak of guilt. Did she commit murder? In this complex alternate universe Briony puzzles out the truth while trying to keep her secret – a secret that involves her sister and a new love. www.frannybillingsley.com. Author speaks at National Book Award Ceremony: YouTube Channel— McElmeel101- *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. National Award Book Finalist. ALA BEST BOOKS 2012
- ❑ **Bishop, Nic.** *Nic Bishop Lizards*. Illustrated by the author. Scholastic, 2010.
 The very best of non-fiction. Bishop uses superb photographs to show even the most minute aspects of a lizard. There is much diversity in the lizard world and Bishop gives readers a new view on the complexity within that world. ALA NOTABLE 2011

- ❑ **Black, Holly.** *Red Glove*. Simon & Schuster Children's Publishing /Margaret K. McElderry Books, 2011.
 Cassel's mother is unpredictable – her con's become more unpredictable each day. The girl he has loved, Lila, will never be his. His rescue of his brother's from Zacharov's retribution has been successful. But what of Cassel – he just wants to be normal and have friends. Soon though, the big crime family that has always come in and out of Cassel's life is courting him, and so is the other side of the law. He must choose a side – staying neutral is not an option. Sequel to *White Cat*. www.blackholly.com Book Review: YouTube Channel— McElmeel101- *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2012
- ❑ **Black, Holly.** *White Cat*. Simon & Schuster Children's Publishing, 2010.
 His family is a family of curse workers – tied to a big crime family. His brothers are on a quest for power and seem to be using Cassel for their own advancement. How will Cassel fight the curse and cons that are being perpetuated? Followed by *Red Glove*. www.blackholly.com. Book Trailer: YouTube Channel— McElmeel101- *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2011
- ❑ **Blake, Kendare.** *Anna Dressed in Blood*. Thomas Doherty Associates/Tor Teen, 2011.
 Cas's sole mission is to avenge his father's death; Cas is a ghost buster following in his father's footsteps. Cas's target is the most dangerous of ghosts. Soon though he meets the ghost, Anna AKA “Anna dressed in blood.” When Cas uncovers some secrets from the ghost world it changes him forever.
www.kendareblake.com/. Review: YouTube Channel— McElmeel101- *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2012
- ❑ **Blumenthal, Karen.** *Bootleg: Murder, Moonshine, and the Lawless Years of Prohibition*. Roaring Brook Press, 2011.
 Compelling storytelling from the historical days of Prohibition will reel in readers and help them look at the unintended consequences of actions that had an entirely different goal. Readers will realize the implications for the political events of today. www.karenblumenthal.com/. Author speaks to readers: YouTube Channel— McElmeel101- *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. YALSA NF finalist 2012, ALA NOTABLE 2012
- ❑ **Blumenthal, Karen.** *Steve Jobs: The Man Who Thought Different*. Feiwel & Friends/Macmillan Children's Publishing Group, 2012.
 Reviled by some and loved by others, Steve Jobs created one of the largest visionary empires of current day. He was a “tweaker” who crafted unique and meticulously researched products. Pixar, the iPod, and the iPhone, revolutionized the way consumers viewed technology. This is the story of his life as it relates to his rise into one of the most visionary men of our time.
www.karenblumenthal.com ALA Non-fiction Award 2013.

- ❑ **Blundell, Judy.** *Strings Attached*. Scholastic Incorporated, 2011.
Tangled in the strings of a deal given her by her ex-boyfriend's father, Kit finds that her job may be more than she thought. Love, romance, and glamour on Broadway all play a part in the 1950s New York mob's tale.
www.judyblundell.com/ Author speaks to readers: YouTube Channel—
McElmeel101- *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2012
- ❑ **Bondoux, Anne-Laure.** *A Time of Miracles*. Translated by Y. Maudet.
Random/Delacorte, 2010.
A young refugee and an orphaned teen, Blaise, searches for his own identity and a safe haven in his journey in survival. Blaise attempts to escape from war torn Caucasus, all the while his quest has French citizenship as its final goal.
www.bondoux.net/ Book Trailer: YouTube Channel— McElmeel101- *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. BATCHELDER 2011, ALA NOTABLE 2011, ALA BEST BOOKS 2011
- ❑ **Booraem, Ellen.** *The Unnameables*. Houghton Mifflin. 2008.
A novel of fantasy. How does one fit in, in a place where every name has a meaning – and where one is an outsider? That is the position that Medford Runyun finds himself as he struggles to follow the rules in his adopted home.
www.ellenbooraem.com/ Author reads from the book: YouTube Channel—
McElmeel101- *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2010
- ❑ **Booth, Coe.** *Bronxwood*. Scholastic/Push, 2011.
His brother is in foster care. His mother is disengaged, and his father has just gotten out of jail. Tyrell needs to find equipment for his DJ gig, and manage his romantic interest in Jasmine and Adonna. Tyrell is not sure how he can deal with all that is going on — he only sees the crash that is sure to come.
www.coebooth.com. Book Trailer: YouTube Channel— McElmeel101- *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. Sequel to the highly acclaimed *Tyrell* (2007) (www.coebooth.com/tyrell). ALA BEST BOOKS 2012
- ❑ **Booth, Coe.** *Kendra*. Scholastic/Push, 2010.
Only fourteen years separate the age of Kendra and her mother, Renee. Kendra has always lived with her grandmother so her mother could get an education. By the time Kendra is in high school (and getting into trouble) and her mother is finished with graduate school, Grandmother decides it's time Renee takes care of her daughter — but Renee doesn't really know how to be a mother and Kendra is not sure how to be a daughter. www.coebooth.com. Editor's Choice.
- ❑ **Bow, Erin.** *Plain Kate*. Scholastic/Arthur A. Levine Books, 2010.
Plain Kate is totally alone with her cat now that her father has died. With her cat and her carving tools she must figure out a way to survive — beyond the suspicions that she is a witch. www.erinbow.com. Author reads from the book: YouTube Channel— McElmeel101- *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. (3 videos on list). ALA BEST BOOKS 2011

- ❑ **Bowers, Rick.** *Spies of Mississippi: The True Story of the Spy Network that Tried to Destroy the Civil Rights Movement.* National Geographic Society, 2010.
 Who would believe the extent of this 20 plus year campaign to undercut the civil rights movement in the United States during the 1950s and the 1960s. www.rick-bowers.net/ Author talks: YouTube Channel— McElmeel101- *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I.* YALSA NF 2011
- ❑ **Boyce, Frank.** *Cosmic.* Walden Pond Press, 2010.
 Almost an unbelievable scenario (it is fantasy after all) —made believable involves 12-year-old Liam. He looks 30, so is able to pose as an “adult.” When he chaperones a kids’ mission to space he finds himself responsible for the safety of the group — and he must think fast. Author talks: YouTube Channel— McElmeel101- *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I.* ALA BEST BOOKS 2011
- ❑ **Boyd, Maria.** *Will.* Random House/Knopf, 2010.
 Will is being “punished” for his outrageous prank by being required to be in the school’s musical as a form of redemption. He is outraged and must find a way to save his social status. The teachers only hope to help him develop his abilities as a leader — in a positive way. ALA BEST BOOKS 2011
- ❑ **Bradley, Alan.** *The Sweetness at the Bottom of the Pie.* (Flavia de Luce Mysteries) Dell Publishing/Delacorte Press. 2009.
 Flavia de Luce, almost eleven, is a budding chemist — and is intrigued when a bird is found dead on her doorstep, with a postage stamp pinned to its beak. She is equally as interested when, hours later, she finds a dying man in her cucumber patch. Is there a connection? Set in 1950 on the once grand Buckshaw mansion. www.flaviadeluce.com/. “Take a Tour of Buckshaw with Flavia de Luce” – YouTube Channel— McElmeel101- *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I.* ALA BEST BOOKS 2010. *Editor’s Choice.*
- ❑ **Bradley, Kimberly Brubaker.** *Jefferson's Sons: A Founding Father's Secret Children.* Dial Books for Young Readers, 2011.
 Three young slaves tell their story—two can claim Thomas Jefferson as their father. Their mother was Jefferson’s slave, Sally Heming. A well-researched novel that provides an interesting perspective on the third United States President and his role in the issue of slavery. Interesting research about Thomas Jefferson and Sally Hemings (Hemmings) at <http://www.monticello.org/site/plantation-and-slavery/thomas-jefferson-and-sally-hemings-brief-account>. www.kimberlybrubakerbradley.com/ ALA NOTABLE 2012
- ❑ **Bragg, Georgia.** *How They Croaked: The Awful Ends of the Awfully Famous.* Illustrated by Kevin O'Malley. Walker & Co, 2011.
 The deaths of nineteen famous men and women are chronicled in this well-researched collection of stories of the demise of famous figures in history. Great book bait, for reluctant readers — and those who enjoy gruesome details. www.georgiabragg.com/ Book Trailer: YouTube Channel— McElmeel101- *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I.* ALA NOTABLE 2012

More Reading: *How They Croaked: The Awful Ends of the Awfully Famous* will appeal to the same audience as *Stiff: The Curious Lives of Human Cadavers* by Mary Roach. (W.W. Norton, 2003) and *Corpses, Coffins, and Crypts: A History of Burial* by Penny Colman (Henry Holt and Company, 1997).

- ❑ **Brande, Robin.** *Fat Cat*. Random House/Knopf, 2009.
Life as a cave girl may just get Cat a top prize at the science fair. And perhaps she will lose some weight in the process. Just maybe all of this will change her life. www.robinbrande.com/. Book Talk: YouTube Channel— McElmeel101- *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2011
- ❑ **Bray, Libba.** *Beauty Queens*. Scholastic Incorporated, 2011.
Fifty teenage beauty queens are on the fast track but when their plane crashes on the way to a recreational trip to the beach, the girls are faced with another situation. The desert island where they are stranded has little food and little water. What's a beauty queen to do — continue to play the beauty queen role — or learn to survive? www.libbabray.com. Book Trailer: YouTube Channel— McElmeel101- *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2012
- ❑ **Bray, Libba.** *The Diviners*. Little, Brown Books for Young Readers, 2012.
Coming to New York City is a thrill for Evie O'Neill. She is anxious to leave her boring hometown behind. It isn't long before she is experiencing all the excitement of the Ziegfield girls and the street pickpockets, speakeasies, and movie palaces. However, Evie is living with her Uncle Will who is the curator of The Museum of American Folklore, Superstition, and the Occult ("The Museum of Creepy Crawlies." When some occult-based murders occur, Evie and her uncle are involved in the investigation. But Evie has a secret mysterious power that could help uncover the killer – if the killer does not find out first. The first in a series. www.thedivinersseries.com Book Trailer: YouTube Channel— McElmeel101- *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part II*. ALA Top Ten Best Fiction 2013
- ❑ **Bray, Libba.** *Going Bovine*. Random House/Delacorte. 2009.
Mad cow disease becomes part of Cameron's life and he begins see pillars of fire and angels. www.libbabray.com Author interview: YouTube Channel— McElmeel101- *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2010
- ❑ **Brenna, Beverly.** *The White Bicycle*. Red Deer Press, 2012.
Taylor Jane travels to the south of France and spends the summer babysitting for the Phoenix family. Taylor Jane is a young woman with Asperger's Syndrome and this story chronicles Taylor Jane's journey for her own independence. www.beverleybrenna.com/ Printz Honor 2013.

About the Author and More Books to Read:

Beverly Brennan is an assistant professor at the University of Saskatchewan and lives on an acreage, near Saskatoon with her husband, three sons, a dog, two cats, and occasionally a lamb or two. *The White Bicycle* is one of three books in the Wild Orchid Series, which follow the life of a young woman with Asperger's Syndrome. Taylor Jane Simon is an 18-year-old girl with Asperger's Syndrome, a high functioning form of autism. Within the series, Taylor Jane tells her own story as she graduates from high school, goes off to college, obtains a job, and in *The White Bicycle*, travels to a foreign country. The series is an interesting look at life from the point of view of a young person with Asperger's. The first two novels in this series are: *Wild Orchid* (Red Deer Press, 2005); and *Waiting for No One* (Red Deer Press, 2010) —both books have garnered much recognition and many awards, especially in the Canadian literary organizations.

Brenna has also begun a series, Rescue in Time series, about a fifteen-year old Kate Allen who escapes her life in central London by traveling back to the court of Henry VII. Back in time she takes on the persona of Katherine of Aragon — the woman who becomes the first wife of the young prince once he become the king. The first book in the series is *Falling for Henry* (Red Deer Press, 2011). Watch for the second and third book in the trilogy: *Rescue in Time: The Princes in the Tower* (Red Deer Press) and *Rescue in Time: A Wish and a Star* (Red Deer Press).

About the Cover Artist:

A young man with autism, Taylor Crowe, created the cover art. He is a very talented artist and shares his experiences with others through his website at <http://www.taylorcrowe.com> and during presentations for groups who want to know more about autism.

- ❑ **Brennan, Sarah Rees.** *Demon's Lexicon*. Simon & Schuster Children's Publishing/Margaret K. McElderry. 2009.

Along with his older brother, Alan, Sixteen-year-old Nick is on the run. Alan has been marked by a demon—the only way to survive is to become the hunters (not the hunted.) -- A Gothic fantasy set in England-- magicians and demons.

www.sarahreesbrennan.com. Author talk: YouTube Channel— McElmeel101- *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2010, ALA TOP TEN 2010

More Reading: Sarah Rees Brennan is an author who writes gothic fantasy novels. One of her most recent is *Unspoken* (Random House, 2012) is a girl detective title that also fits into the modern, magical Gothic romance category. Kami Glass has been talking to an imaginary boy since she has been born. The town she lives in has been hiding secrets – and a murder. The key just might be the boy in her head – but now she has found out that he is real. How does she deal with the disturbing events as they unravel? Set in England this story is the first in the Lynburn Legacy Series. Book Review: YouTube Channel— McElmeel101- *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*.

- ❑ **Brezenoff, Steve.** *Brooklyn, Burning*. Lerner Publishing Group/Carolrhoda Lab, 2011.
Kid struggles to find his place among pain, loss, music and love. The streets of Greenpoint, Brooklyn, NY provide him a place to sleep and a place to practice his drums. Two summers of balancing what little he has brings Kid to a place where he can move beyond his challenges and helps him find a life off the streets.
www.stevebrezenoff.com/ Book Trailer: YouTube Channel— McElmeel101-
Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I. ALA BEST BOOKS 2012

- ❑ **Brimmer, Larry Dane.** *Black & White: The Confrontation between Reverend Fred L. Shuttlesworth and Eugene 'Bull' Connor*. Calkins Creek, 2011.
One man working for segregation's end the other working to maintain the status quo. This book examines the confrontation between these two men both working for their goals during the Civil Rights movement. www.brimmer.com. Sibert Honor 2012, ALA NOTABLE 2012

More Reading: Larry Dane Brimmer has written books for many age levels. Brimmer's 48 page illustrated title *Birmingham Sunday* (Boyd's Mills Press, 2010) will provide an excellent background for the era of civil rights. *Birmingham Sunday* was the Orbis Pictus Honor Award for Outstanding Nonfiction. Paired with Christopher Paul Curtis's Newbery honor award winning: *The Watsons Go to Birmingham: 1963* (Delacorte, 1995).

- ❑ **Brooks, Martha.** *Queen of Hearts*. Farrar Straus Giroux, 2011.
When her family is diagnosed with tuberculosis, several, including 16-year-old, Marie-Claire are sent to a sanitarium in Manitoba, Canada (1940s). She must find a way to survive. Book Talk: YouTube Channel— McElmeel101- *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. ALA NOTABLE 2012, ALA BEST BOOKS 2012

- ❑ **Brosgol, Vera.** *Anya's Ghost*. First Second, 2011.
Anya lacks self-esteem. Anya is a Russian immigrant who faces many changes when a determined ghost, found at the bottom of a well, attempts to take over Anya's life. A graphic novel preview available at <http://us.macmillan.com/anyasghost/VeraBrosgol>. Eisner Award ALA NOTABLE 2012

- ❑ **Brown, Jennifer.** *Bitter End*. Little, Brown Books for Young Readers, 2011.
Cole appears to be sweet and caring, and to be Alex's true love. But Cole is threatened by Alex's friendship with Zack—a long-standing friend. Alex does not recognize that Cole's put-downs, pinches, and escalating threats may be dangerous. How hard is it to choose between her first real love and herself.
www.jenniferbrown.com. ALA BEST BOOKS 2012

- ❑ **Brown, Jennifer.** *Hate List*. Little, Brown Books for Young Readers, 2009.
 Knowledge that she might have recognized the terror that her (ex) boyfriend caused with the devastating shootings at her high school plague Valerie's life. Can she come to terms with her guilt? www.jenniferbrown.com Book Trailer: YouTube Channel— McElmeel101- *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2010, VOYA Perfect Ten 2010, School Library Journal Best Book List 2010.
- ❑ **Brown, Jennifer.** *Perfect Escape*. Little, Brown, 2012.
 Grayson has OCD and has always gotten the attention. Kendra feels overshadowed and must break out against her brother's need for perfection and routine. Her quest for perfection is threatened by a cheating scandal. The perfect escape just may be a road trip to put enough distance between their life and the answers they might find. But the hazards along the way may help them develop a new prospective on life. www.jenniferbrown.com Book Trailer: YouTube Channel— McElmeel101- *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. Editor's Choice.
- ❑ **Bunce, Elizabeth C.** *Liar's Moon*. (Thief Errant Series) Scholastic /Arthur A. Levine, 2011.
 Her friend, Lord Durrel Decath, will soon be executed for killing his wife but Digger knows her friend is innocent. Can she help her friend? How can Digger do that in a town full of liars? Sequel to *Starcrossed*.
www.elizabethcbunce.com/LiarsMoon.html Book Trailer: YouTube Channel— McElmeel101- *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2012
- ❑ **Bunce, Elizabeth C.** *Starcrossed*. Scholastic/Arthur A. Levine Books, 2010.
 Escaping the city, Digger, a thief, ends up in a remote castle and becomes involved in political intrigue in a country where magic has been forbidden.
www.elizabethcbunce.com. Book Trailer: YouTube Channel— McElmeel101- *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2011
- ❑ **Burg, Ann E.** *All the Broken Pieces*. Scholastic. 2009.
 After being airlifted out of war torn Vietnam, Matt Pin, a 12-year-old finds that he must adapt to his adoptive family, his music teacher, and his baseball coach and to cope with the memories of his family, the bombs, and the secret that he left behind in Vietnam. Written in verse and in first person. www.annburg.com Book Trailer: YouTube Channel— McElmeel101- *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2010
- ❑ **Burns, Loree Griffin.** *The Hive Detectives: Chronicle of a Honey Bee Catastrophe*. Illustrated by Ellen Harasimowicz. Houghton Mifflin Books for Children/Houghton Mifflin Harcourt, 2010.
 Scientific efforts seek to discover the reason why hundreds of beehives have been strangely abandoned. The key to the catastrophic phenomenon of vanishing colonies, a plague that continues today, has implications for honey production, beeswax (for candles), and the growth of fruit, nuts, and vegetables.
www.loreeburns.com ALA NOTABLE 2011

- ❑ **Cabot, Meg.** *Underworld*. Point, 2012.
 The second in the Abandon Trilogy. Mystery, romance, plot twists – the trilogy reimagines the Persephone myth. The tale began in *Abandon* (2011), continues in this title *Underworld*, and concludes with *Awaken* (2013). Pierce Oliviera is not dead but she is held (against her will) in a dim twilight world between heaven and hell. Somewhere where the spirits are appeased while waiting for their final journey. Her kidnapper, John Hayden, tells her that he is holding her for her own safety – she is not convinced. She must find some way to escape – but there may be far worse dangers waiting for her. www.megcabot.com/ Editor’s Choice.
- ❑ **Calame, Don.** *Beat the Band*. Candlewick, 2010.
 Coop’s mojo is at stake after he is partnered with “Hot Dog” Helen for a presentation on safe sex, in health class. Competition among his peers drives Coop to feel that he must battle the bands with his buddies. The trouble with Coop’s plan is none of his buddies actually play an instrument. Hilarious and crude, entertaining, and a fast read despite its 400 pages. Sequel to *Swim the Fly* (2009). www.doncalame.com Book Trailer: YouTube Channel— McElmeel101- *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2011
- ❑ **Caletti, Deb.** *Stay*. Simon & Schuster Children's Publishing/Simon Pulse, 2011.
 Clara (and her father) spend a summer in a small beach town, to get away from her obsessive ex-boyfriend. Clara has left Christian behind and no one knows where she is—but Christian is not ready to give up. What happens next will change her life forever. Caletti has written a very suspenseful novel. Find out more about the author and her books at www.DebCaletti.com. Book Trailer: YouTube Channel— McElmeel101- *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2012
- ❑ **Carbone, Elisa.** *Jump*. Penguin Group (USA)/Viking Juvenile, 2010.
 Two teens become unusual cohorts when they have a chance meeting at a rock-climbing wall. P.K. has rebelled against her family’s restrictions and has opted to run away with a guy, Critter, that she barely knows. He has escaped from a psych ward. Teens on the run, rock climbing. Exciting encounters. When the authorities show up with an arrest warrant – Cricket does not know who to believe the police or P.K. www.elisacarbone.com/ Book Trailer: YouTube Channel— McElmeel101- *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2011
- ❑ **Carson, Mary Kay.** *The Bat Scientists*. Illustrated by Tom Uhlman. Houghton Mifflin Books for Children/Houghton Mifflin Harcourt, 2010.
 The lives of bats are explored and the myths revealed in this exceptionally interesting look at the lives of these amazing mammals. Includes exceptional photography and written in a clear narrative. www.marykaycarson.com. Book Trailer: YouTube Channel— McElmeel101- *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. ALA NOTABLE 2011

- ❑ **Carson, Rae.** *The Girl of Fire and Thorns*. HarperCollins/Greenwillow Books, 2011.
Kidnapped and forced to travel on foot across the desert, Princess Elisa, the bearer of the Godstone ends up with enemies as friends, with self-esteem, and an entirely new view of her own self and her own life. Princess Elisa benefits from a complete transformation and view of the world around her. Incorporates Spanish language and information about the culture, food, and architecture. The first in a trilogy that includes: *The Crown of Embers* (2012) and *The Bitter Kingdom* (2013). www.raecarson.com Author talking about her book: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101- *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2012, ALA TOP TEN 2012

More Books to Read: Those who enjoy the *Girl of Fire and Thorns* trilogy by Rae Carson will also enjoy the fantasy of Kristin Cashore (*Graceling* [2008]), Tamora Pierce (*Tortall* books—www.tamorapierce.com/books.html), and Megan Whalan Turner's *The King of Attolia* (2006) and the other titles in Turner's "The Queen's Thief" series (www.meganwhalenturner.org/).

- ❑ **Cashore, Kristin.** *Bitterblue*. Penguin Group/Dial Books, 2012.
Cashore's third novel in the *Graceling* saga, companion to both *Graceling* and *Fire* continues the tale in the Seven Kingdoms catches readers up on the vibrant and dynamic characters that populate the intricate and political fantasies. In the eight years that have passed since the events in *Graceling*, *Bitterblue* has now become queen of Monsea— and has only begun to realize the depth of the influence that has engulfed her kingdom during thirty-five years under the influence of a madman. kristincashore.blogspot.com/ Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101- *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. Starred reviews: BCCB, Kirkus, VOYA, SLJ, and PW. Editor's Choice.
- ❑ **Cashore, Kristin.** *Fire*. Penguin Group/Dial Books. 2009.
A companion novel to Cashore's first novel, *Graceling*, *Fire* tells of beautiful monsters that lure people to their doom. People must learn how to protect themselves but can they escape the human monsters?
kristincashore.blogspot.com/ Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101- *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2010
- ❑ **Castle, Jennifer.** *The Beginning of After*. HarperCollins Publishers/HarperTeen, 2011.
Sixteen-year-old Laurel's family is killed in a tragic accident during her senior year of high school. She must move on but is permanently tied to the only other survivor, David, her neighbor and former childhood friend. This is Laurel and David's story — with all the small town's eyes on how each will deal with the grief, and their survivor's guilt. www.jennifercastle.com Book Talk: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101- *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2012

- ❑ **Chaltas, Thalia.** *Because I Am Furniture.* Penguin/Viking.
Anke must draw her own strength to survive in spite of her abusive father and the havoc he causes in her own life, and the life of her siblings and mother. Her strength to survive her family situation comes as she also develops her involvement in volleyball, and thus is able to recognize her own strength.
www.thaliachaltas.com/ Book Talk: YouTube Channel— McElmeel101- *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I.* ALA BEST BOOKS 2010
- ❑ **Chayil, Eishes.** *Hush.* Walker and Company, 2010.
Devory’s ultra-conservative Jewish community won’t listen and do not want to know why Devory’s friend Gittel committed suicide. After many years, Gittel finally knows why her friend, Devory, took her own life yet when Devory tries to tell, her community won’t listen. Gittel died because of the incestuous abuse foisted upon her. That doesn’t happen in “our community.” Despite the passing of six years, Devory, now seventeen is still haunted by the knowledge and insists that the truth be heard. ALA BEST BOOKS 2011
- Note about the Author:** Eishes Chayil (a name that means "woman of valor") is a pseudonym for the writer who grew up in an insular conservative Jewish community. She speaks out about the real circumstances that prompted the writing and publication of this book in an article “Eishes Chayil” Orthodox Jewish Child Abuse: Shattering a Traumatic Silence,” published in the Huff Post Religion section on August 1, 2011. (Online) at www.huffingtonpost.com/eishes-chayil/orthodox-jewish-child-abuse_b_915557.html. The author also reveals her real name, Judy Brown.
- ❑ **Chernow, Ron.** *Washington: A Life.* Penguin, 2010.
A one-volume account of the complex character that became the USA’s first president, George Washington. The author examines Washington’s political involvement, as well as, Washington’s private relationships with his mother, his infatuation with the married Sally Fairfax, his adopted children and grandchildren, his marriage to Martha, and his role as a slave master. Interesting and well researched. Book Trailer: YouTube Channel— McElmeel101- *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I.* ALA NOTABLE NF 2011, Pulitzer Prize.
- ❑ **Chima, Cinda Williams.** *The Demon King: A Seven Realms Novel.* Disney-Hyperion Press, 2009.
Princess Raisa uncovers treachery in the castle as Han; a former street lord realizes that an amulet will help him discover his true heritage.
www.cindachima.com/ Book Trailer: YouTube Channel— McElmeel101- *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I.* ALA BEST BOOKS 2011
- ❑ **Chow, Cara.** *Bitter Melon.* Egmont USA, 2011.
Raised by her Chinese “tiger mom” who demands excellence, Frances is expected to attend an outstanding university and to pursue a medical career. Frances rebels. Frances registers to take speech instead of the calculus dictated by her mother and finds a talent for using her own voice. www.carachow.com. ALA BEST BOOKS 2012

- ❑ **Christopher, Lucy.** *Flyaway*. Chicken House, 2011.
 Isla wants to help her father get better and be able to leave the hospital. At the hospital she meets Harry, a boy waiting for a transplant. She wants to help Harry too. When she finds a swan with a broken leg she wants to help the swan too. Could the two they sneak out to help the swan and get back in without being detected? www.lucychristopher.com/. Author talks about the book: YouTube Channel— McElmeel101- *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. ALA NOTABLE 2012
- ❑ **Christopher, Lucy.** *Stolen*. Scholastic/Chicken House, 2010.
 Gemma, 16, is kidnapped from an airport and held by her captor in the Australian outback. In this letter to him, Gemma’s feelings toward her kidnapping show the complexity of feelings for Ty and for the harshness of the land where she is forced to figure out how to survive, as there is no escape. Has Gemma truly come to understand Ty or is this a cruel example of the Stockholm syndrome? Author Interview: YouTube Channel— McElmeel101- *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. www.lucychristopher.com/. ALA BEST BOOKS 2011, PRINTZ HONOR 2011
- ❑ **Clare, Cassandra.** *Clockwork Princess*. Margaret K. McElderry Books, 2013.
 As the dangers surrounding the Shadow hunters comes to a close – the clock ticks down and everyone must choose: passion, power, secrets, and enchantment. Faced with a decision – allow the world to be destroyed or destroy the one you love the most—what would you do? Editor’s Choice.

More Books to Read:

Clockwork Princess is the third and final book in the Infernal Devices trilogy.
 Infernal Devices #1: *Clockwork Angel* (2010)
 Infernal Devices #2: *Clockwork Prince* (2011) -- Book Trailer: YouTube Channel— McElmeel101- *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part II*.
 Infernal Devices #3: *Clockwork Princess* (2013)
 Read about the books at <http://www.shadowhunters.com/>

- ❑ **Clayton, Emma.** *The Whisper*. Chicken House, 2012.
 Sequel to *The Roar* (2009). In *The Whisper*, telepathic twins, Mika and Ellie, are reunited once again. Now their mission is to free the brainwashed, micro-chipped child they must maneuver around Mal Gorman’s evil plan to use the top-secret age-reversing formula for his own purposes. Ellie and Mika must succeed in thwarting Gorman’s master plan. Editor’s Choice.

Book Note: Emma Clayton writes about the post-apocalyptic society in her debut novel, *The Roar* (2009). That book was nominated for the Carnegie Medal 2009, earned Yorkshire Coast Book Award, USBBY 2010 Outstanding International Books Honor List, and was listed on the 2010 Texas Lone Star Reading List. Introduce the characters and plot of *The Roar* (and *The Whisper*) by sharing the author’s interview: YouTube Channel— McElmeel101- *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part II*.

- ❑ **Clement-Moore, Rosemary.** *Highway to Hell*. Random House / Delacorte Press, 2009.
 Nothing is ever simple. Embarking on a spring break road trip, Maggie and Lisa come across a cow's carcass that brings them to interrupt their journey to hunt for an evil demon terrorizing a remote desert. www.rosemaryclementmoore.com/ ALA BEST BOOKS 2010
- ❑ **Clement-Moore, Rosemary.** *Texas Gothic*. Delacorte Press, 2011.
 Her normalcy is challenged, but readers will know that Amy is the “sensible” one in a paranormal family. The challenge is mounted by: an attractive boy, dead bodies, goats, the ghost of Mad Monk, and a feud, with her neighbors. www.rosemaryclementmoore.com/ Author Interview: YouTube Channel— McElmeel101- *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2012
- ❑ **Cline, Ernest.** *Ready Player One*. Crown Publishers, 2011.
 A myriad of references to video games, virtual reality, 80s pop-culture trivia, and geek heroes populate this futuristic fantasy novel. Set in 2044, every nerdy techno-geek reference makes an appearance as the author pushes the Avatars back to reality. www.ernestcline.com/ Book Trailer: YouTube Channel— McElmeel101- *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. ALEX 2012.
- ❑ **Cohen, Joshua C.** *Leverage*. Penguin Group USA/Dutton Juvenile, 2011
 An unlikely alliance involving a competitive but bullied gymnast, Danny, and a talented football player that is plagued by his physical scars, and emotional baggage resulting in stuttering speech. But Kurt is a star on the football field and must learn that right is right and in the process he finds that sports is serious business — but so is life. Drugs, rape, language and violence make this book a mature offering. www.leveragethebook.com/ Book Trailer: YouTube Channel— McElmeel101- *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. Starred review: Booklist, ALA BEST BOOKS 2012, ALA TOP TEN 2012
- ❑ **Cohn, Rachel and Levithan, David.** *Dash & Lily's Book of Dares*. Random House Children's Books/Knopf Books for Young Readers, 2010.
 Plotting to capture the attention of the right guy, with an eye on a possible romance, Lily sets up a series of clues in a red notebook on a favorite bookstore shelf. Is Dash the one — will their traded dares, dreams, back and forth across New York City match their real life versions. Or will all be a disaster. Book Trailer: YouTube Channel— McElmeel101- *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2011

More Books to Read: *Dash & Lily's Book of Dares* is the third collaboration between the authors: Rachel Cohn and David Levithan. Previous titles include *Nick and Norah's Infinite Playlist* (2006) and *Naomi and Ely's No Kiss List* (2007). *Nick and Norah's Infinite Playlist* was adapted as a movie in 2008 and became an award winning film that grossed millions in revenue. Visit the authors' websites at www.rachelcohn.com and www.davidlevithan.com/

- ❑ **Collins, Suzanne.** *Catching Fire*. Scholastic/Scholastic Press. 2009.
 Continues the story began in *The Hunger Games*. Katniss must deal with the government's expectations for her romantic life but she soon is faced with revolts in the Districts and finds that she must also deal with new Game rules. Part of a trilogy: *Hunger Games*, *Catching Fire*, and *Mockingjay*.
www.susannecollinsbooks.com Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—
 McElmeel101- *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2010
- ❑ **Collins, Suzanne.** *Mockingjay*. Scholastic/Scholastic Press. 2010.
 Katniss Everdeen is still not safe – even after surviving the Hunger Games twice. The Capitol is still a threat. President Snow has made it known that no one – not her family, not her friends, not the people of District 12 – no one is safe. Part of a trilogy: *Hunger Games*, *Catching Fire*, and *Mockingjay*.
www.susannecollinsbooks.com Author Reads Chapter 1: YouTube Channel—
 McElmeel101- *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2010
- ❑ **Combres, Elisabeth.** *Broken Memory: A Novel of Rwanda*. Translated by Shelley Tanaka. Groundwood Books, 2009.
 Based on the events that take place during the 1994 genocide massacres in Rwanda, Emma witnesses the brutal murder of her mother. Every part of her life is plagued by the continuing fears that haunt her. ALA BEST BOOKS 2011
- ❑ **Condie, Ally.** *Matched*. Dutton Juvenile, 2010.
 In a world where the Society plans every aspect of one's life, Cassia and Xander, her best friend, are matched. She agrees and so does the Society. Everything seems perfect for Cassia— until she sees Ky's face flash across her screen, just long enough to cause her to think. And perhaps to begin to question the perfectness of her world. www.allysoncondie.com/ Author Talks About Her Book: YouTube Channel— McElmeel101- *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2011
- ❑ **Cooper, Michelle.** *A Brief History of Montmaray*. (Montmaray Journals - #1) Random House/Alfred A Knopf. 2009.
 It is 1936 and sixteen-year-old Sophie is among the last of the family, orphans who survive on the island with their reclusive uncle John, the mad king of Montmaray. They must focus on survival and valiant efforts to stay neutral as World War II approaches. www.michellecooper-writer.com/ Book Trailer: YouTube Channel— McElmeel101- *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2010
- ❑ **Cooper, Michelle.** *The FitzOsbornes at War*. (Montmaray Journals - #3) Random House/Alfred A. Knopf, 2012.
 The Montmarays are in London and as the European war intensifies places of safety are difficult to find. They experience blackouts and air blitzes, nightclub dances with soldiers on leave, and waiting—waiting for news of Toby whose plane has been shot down over enemy territory. . www.michellecooper-writer.com/ Book Trailer: YouTube Channel— McElmeel101- *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. Editor's Choice.

- ❑ **Cooper, Michelle.** *The FitzOsbornes in Exile.* (Montmaray Journals - #2) Random House/Alfred A. Knopf, 2011.
The Montmarays struggle to save their home as Hitler invades their island, and continues his conquest of Europe. The Montmarays flee to London
www.michellecooper-writer.com/ Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—
McElmeel101- *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I.* ALA BEST BOOKS 2012
- ❑ **Cross, Gillian.** *Where I Belong.* Holiday House, 2011.
Abdi's family has welcomed Khadija into his mother's home in England so that she can work and send money home to her family in Somalia. In order to be educated and earn money for her family she must pretend to be a sister to Abdi and his sisters. The tale is told in three voices: Abdi, Khadija, and Freya. Freya is the daughter of Sandy, a famous fashion designer who wants Khadija's to model in her next show. Danger comes to Khadija's family when Somalia kidnappers sense that the family might have access to Western wealth. www.gillian-cross.co.uk/ ALA BEST BOOKS 2012
- ❑ **Crowley, Suzanne Carlisle.** *The Stolen One.* Harper Collins/Greenwillow. 2009.
When Kai's foster mother dies, the sixteen-year-old discovers a royal necklace that supposedly came with her as a baby. Kat sets out to find information about her parents and her origins. Kat's quest takes place in Tudor England; the historical fiction novel explores the fate of Mary Seymour, the daughter of Katherine Parr (King Henry VIII's final wife) and Sir Thomas Seymour (Katherine married Seymour shortly after King Henry's death.)
www.suzannecrowley.com/ Book Trailer: YouTube Channel— McElmeel101-
Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I. ALA BEST BOOKS 2010
- ❑ **Crowley, Cath.** *A Little Wanting Song.* Random House/Knopf, 2010.
Never friends until now – two teenage girls, Charlie and Rose seem to be very different on the outside. But this summer – Charlie has lost her mother and her grandmother, and her father seems distant and unapproachable. Rose has a good life in the country but she wants desperately to get to the city. In the city she could continue her science education. Charlie may be the answer — if she befriends Charlie maybe when Charlie's family leaves to go back to Melbourne she (Rose) will be able to go with them. A tale of friendship unraveled. Published first in Australia as *Chasing Charlie Duskin.* Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—
McElmeel101- *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I.* ALA BEST BOOKS 2011, CCBC, Bank Street

About the Author: Cath Crowley is the author of the highly acclaimed *Graffiti Moon* (published first in Australia by Macmillan.Au and in the USA by Random House/Knopf). She is the author of the Gracie Faltrain series. Crowley grew up in the Australian countryside and now lives and works in Melbourne.
<http://cathcrowley.com.au/>

- ❑ **Dashner, James.** *The Maze Runner*. Random House Children’s Books/Delacorte Books for Young Readers, 2010.
 Thomas’ memories don’t serve him well when he wakes on a lift (elevator). He cannot even remember his own name. When the doors open he is surrounded by children in an open area enclosed with stonewalls — the glade. He finds himself trapped by monsters in a maze that constantly changes daily. Every thirty days a new glader arrives via the lift — but one day a girl is sent up. The first girl ever sent to the glade. But the surprise is the message she delivers.
www.jamesdashner.com/ Book Trailer: YouTube Channel— McElmeel101- *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2011
- ❑ **David, Keren.** *When I Was Joe*. Frances Lincoln Children’s Books, 2010.
 Ty is just fourteen when he witnesses the murder of another teen. His anticipated testimony puts him in danger and in the witness protection program. But the attackers are still out there – he’s still in danger. Ty (who has now become Joe) struggles to remain anonymous even as he builds a reputation as an outstanding high school athlete. Will the truth be too costly for Ty and his family? ALA BEST BOOKS 2011
- ❑ **Davies, Jacqueline.** *Lost*. Marshall Cavendish. 2009.
 Historical fiction based on events surrounding the Triangle Shirtwaist Factory Fire of 1911. Essie, 16, is one of the workers that sew all day for pennies at the Triangle Shirtwaist Factory. Her money is needed to help the family survive. Then the fire happens. www.jacquinedavies.net/ ALA BEST BOOKS 2010

More Books to Read — Connecting Fiction to Fact:

Benin, Leigh, et. al. *The New York City Triangle Factory Fire*. Arcadia Publishing, 2011.
 Broyles, Janell. *The Triangle Shirtwaist Factory Fire of 1911*. Rosen, 2004
 Hopkinson, Deborah. *Shutting Out the Sky: Life in the Tenements of New York, 1880-1924*. Orchard, 2003
 Houle, Michelle M. *Triangle Shirtwaist Factory Fire: Flames of Labor Reform*. Enslow, 2002.
 Landau, Elaine. *The Triangle Shirtwaist Factory Fire*. Scholastic, 2005.
 Littlefield, Holly. *Fire at the Triangle Factory*. Illustrated by Mary O’Keefe Young. Carolrhoda, 1995.
 Schaefer, Adam R. *The Triangle Shirtwaist Factory Fire*. World Almanac Library, 2003; republished 2012.
 Von Drehle, David. *Triangle: The Fire That Changed America*. Atlantic Monthly Press, 2003.

- ❑ **Davis, Tanita.** *Mare’s War*. Random House/Alfred A. Knopf. 2009.
 This is a road trip – a summer road trip with sisters Octavia and Tali and their grandmother. They see a lot and learn even more — Mare is not your ordinary grandmother. She insists that she is too young to be called grandmother and dresses like it too. But there is a part of her that the sisters discover.
www.tanitasdavis.com/. ALA BEST BOOKS 2010

- ❑ **De Goldi, Kate.** *The 10 PM Question*. Candlewick, 2010.

When Sydney arrives at school her straightforward personality threatens Frankie's sense of a well-organized comforting routine. And Frankie's anxiety does not subside — Sydney is sure to ask the question that all others, even his family avoid: "Why hasn't Ma left the house in 9 years?" The issue of mental illness sneaks into the plot quietly but surely. ALA BEST BOOKS 2011

More Books to Read:

Pair *The 10 PM Question* by Kate DeGoldi with Jennifer Richard Jacobson's *Small as an Elephant* (Candlewick, 2011). In Jacobson's book for a slightly younger audience, the topic of mental illness focuses on the impact on the son who deals with the aftermath of his mother's break with the world around her.

- ❑ **de la Pena, Matt.** *I Will Save You*. Random House/Delacorte Press. 2010.

Kidd has no mom, no dad, and certainly nothing at the group home – except therapy. Inside he is running from his past and from the future. Olivia may be the reason to stop him from running. She is blond haired and blue eyed – and her dad is rich. But she has secrets too. And then there is Devon – mean and a worst enemy. And then there is Mr. Red. www.mattdelapena.com/ Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I & II. ALA BEST BOOKS 2011, Quick Pick for Reluctant Readers, Junior Library Guild

- ❑ **de la Pena, Matt.** *We Were Here*. Random House/Delacorte Press. 2009.

Miguel was sentenced to a group home for a horrible crime. Any home would have been better than his own home so the judge had really done him a favor. In the juvenile detention center Miguel meets Rondell and Mong –the three of them broke out and head to Mexico. www.mattdelapena.com/ Author Interview: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part II*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2010

- ❑ **De Vigan, Delphine.** *No and Me*. Bloomsbury, 2010.

When a school project about the homeless brings thirteen-year-old Lou to befriend eighteen-year-old No. Lou's life is about to change. When Lou's parents agree to No coming to live with the family, life changes even more. Lou's family faces a secret tragedy and No is forced to face her haunting past. A compelling read that is both family history and a glimpse of mental illness and its impact on family. Book Talk: YouTube Channel— McElmeel101- *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. Winner of France's Booksellers' Prize, ALA BEST BOOKS 2011

- ❑ **De Waal, Edmund.** *The Hare with Amber Eyes: A Family's Century of Art and Loss*. Farrar, Straus and Giroux, 2010.

A tale of an European Jewish family, a family in the Austro-Hungarian Empire who were driven from their home by the Nazi's rule over Austria, and the saga of its collection of 246 netsuke—tiny hand-carved figures including a hare with amber eyes. The collection was saved because of the quick thinking of the family's maid, Anna. This tale is a bit of history, the story of the family, and art. www.edmundewaal.com/ Author interview: YouTube Channel— McElmeel101- *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. ALA NOTABLE NF 2011

- ❑ **DeGramont, Nina.** *Every Little Thing in the World.* Atheneum, 2010.
 Sixteen-year-old Sydney and her best friend are escorted home by police after they borrow a car to go to a party. The parents ship both girls off to a month long wilderness camp but Sydney is pregnant and has decisions to make—and to complicate matters there are new issues that arise at camp.
www.ninadegramont.com/ ALA BEST BOOKS 2011
- ❑ **Dembicki, Matt, ed.** *Trickster: Native American Tales: A Graphic Collection.* Illustrated Fulcrum Books, 2010.
 Forty writers and artists present a collection of 21 Native American trickster tales in graphic novel format. ALA NOTABLE 2011
- ❑ **Demick, Barbara.** *Nothing to Envy: Ordinary Lives in North Korea.* Spiegel & Grau, 2010.
 Six people living under the totalitarian regime in North Korea tell of their experiences in a powerful account that will have readers aghast at the brutality of life behind the curtain of absolute control in North Korea. Book Trailer: YouTube Channel— McElmeel101- *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I.* ALA NOTABLE NF 2011
- ❑ **Derting, Kimberly.** *The Body Finder.* HarperCollins/HarperTeen, 2010.
 Gifted with the ability to use ESP — Violet leads officials to the location of the body of a violently murdered girl — and to the murderer. BCCB described the book as being “a haunting mystery full of plenty of red herrings and creepy encounters, seamlessly interweaving the classic whodunit story with a steamy romance.” www.kimberlyderting.com/ Author Interview: YouTube Channel— McElmeel101- *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I.* ALA BEST BOOKS 2011
- ❑ **Dessen, Sarah.** *Along For the Ride.* Penguin/Viking. 2009.
 A coming-of-age novel during which Auden finds more about herself with every chance she takes. But the summer also brings second chances for her family and friends. www.sarahdessen.com/. Author Talks About Her Book: YouTube Channel— McElmeel101- *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I.* ALA BEST BOOKS 2010
- ❑ **Dessen, Sarah.** *What Happened to Goodbye.* Penguin Group/ Viking Juvenile, 2011.
 Ever since her parents divorced, McLean has found herself bounced from place to place. Each place brings McLean to put on a new persona. This time, in Lakeview, she is determined to be herself. But who is she? How will she know? www.sarahdessen.com/. Author Talks About Her Book: YouTube Channel— McElmeel101- *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I.* ALA BEST BOOKS 2012

- ❑ **DeStefano, Lauren.** *Wither*. Simon & Schuster Children's Publishing, 2011.
Set in a futuristic dystopian society, sixteen-year-old Rhine is sold into a life of luxury as a “sister wife.” The first generation in this society has lived a long life but the following generations are far less than perfect — females die at 20 and males at 25. Genetic engineering for a perfect human is failing the poorest of the poor—girls are hunted for research... a chilling beginning to DeStefano’s “The Chemical Garden Trilogy” that includes *Fever* (2012) and *Sever* (2013).
www.laurendestefano.com/ Author Talks About Her Book: YouTube Channel—
McElmeel101- *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2012
- ❑ **Deuker, Carl.** *Payback Time*. Houghton Mifflin Harcourt/Houghton Mifflin Books for Children, 2010.
When non-athlete “Mitch” is assigned to cover his school football team for his high school newspaper, he and his partner Kimi uncover a secret surrounding the reason the coach is not playing an obviously talented player. Why is this transfer student standing on the sidelines? What is the story? The answers lead to danger for Mitch and Kimi — and the danger is not going away. And neither is Angel, the mysterious football player. Book Review: YouTube Channel—
McElmeel101- *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2012

About the Author: Carl Deuker is an author of books which many who love sports and suspense, enjoy reading. His more recent books include: *Gym Candy* (2007), and *Runner* (2005). One of my favorite pieces of writing was a short essay Deuker about a man he met in college. That essay describes his relationship with Andres Castros, a man he worked with while he was a student at Cal Berkeley. At the end of the essay Deuker says, “When Andres died, the co-op names one of their dormitories after him, not because he was a great cook, but because he was a great man. He did the best with what he had. I had many great professors at Cal, but no one taught me more than Andres Castro.” (Available in *Authors in the Kitchen: Recipes Stories and More* by Sharron McElmeel. (Libraries Unlimited/ABC-CLIO, 2005; available as an e-book; pages 73-76).

- ❑ **DeWoskin, Rachel.** *Big Girl Small*. Farrar, Straus and Giroux, 2011.
At three feet nine inches, Judy Lohden is not your usual teenager. She is an above average 16-year-old with a big booming voice that could impress almost anyone. So how does she end up in a run-down seedy motel room? It could be that the book is also about teen sex (gang rape) and privacy issues in a world of ubiquitous video cameras and smartphones. A funny and profound story that is full of dreams. You’ll either love the book or hate it. www.racheldewoskin.com/ Author Interview: YouTube Channel— McElmeel101- *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. ALEX 2012

- ❑ **Diamand, Emily.** *Raiders' Ransom*. Scholastic/Chicken House, 2009.
A futuristic tale that takes place in the south of England during the 23rd century. Pirates raid the town and kidnap the Prime Minister's daughter. Thirteen-year-old Lilly sets out on a mission to rescue the daughter. She has a mysterious talking jewel to offer as ransom. Will the jewel be enough or will she need the help of Zeph, a raider boy she meets? www.emilydiamand.com/ Author Interview: YouTube Channel— McElmeel101- *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2011
- ❑ **Dixon, Heather.** *Entwined*. Greenwillow Books, 2011.
Shades of the Grimm's fairy tale *The Twelve Dancing Princesses* — this modern fantasy tells of the twelve sisters who discover a secret passage to a forbidden, enchanted pavilion where they can dance all night. Breaking the rules of mourning has its price but Azalea may not be ready to pay. Set in the half-magical world of Eathesbury. Book Trailer: YouTube Channel— McElmeel101- *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2012

More Books to Read: A reader who loved Dixon's retelling of the classic Grimms's tale, *Entwined*, recommends the following titles:

- *A Great and Terrible Beauty* by Libba Bray (Ember, 2005)
- *The Princess of the Midnight Ball* by Jessica Day George (Bloomsbury, 2009)
- *Princess of Glass* by Jessica Day George (Bloomsbury, 2010)
- *13 Secrets* by Michelle Harrison (Little, Brown, 2012)
- *Wildwood Dancing* by Juliet Marillier/ (Knopf, 2008)

- ❑ **Donnelly, Jennifer.** *Revolution*. Random House Children's Publishing/Delacorte, 2010.
Andi is grieving over the death of her brother Truman, and her aloof father insists on taking her to Paris for the winter break from the prestigious Brooklyn private school. Andi discovers Alexandrine's antique from the French Revolution. Andi's encounters with Alexandrine may just bring Andi back from the edge.
www.jenniferdonnelly.com/ Author Talks About Her Book: YouTube Channel— McElmeel101- *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2011, Top Ten 2011
- ❑ **Donoghue, Emma.** *Room: A Novel*. Little, Brown, 2010.
Once confined to a small room, five-year-old Jack tells of his mother's captivity, their escape, and the adjustments they both must make to a new life outside of the room where they have resided for the total time Jack has been alive.
www.emmadonoghue.com/. Book Trailer: YouTube Channel— McElmeel101- *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. ALA NOTABLE 2011

- ❑ **Dowd, Siobhan.** *Solace of the Road*. Random House/David Fickling Books. 2009.
When life gets tough — and her foster family seems just too nice (she hates them), Holly Hogan resolves to make a change. A blonde wig and a persona as a tough teen, Solace is ready to hit the road and face the world. Book Trailer: YouTube Channel— McElmeel101- *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2010

More About the Author: Siobhan Dowd (b. 1960-d.2007). Throughout her life Dowd worked for the good of others. She died in August 2007, at the age of 37. In the last days before her death she established a trust to bring authors into the lives of children attending schools in socially deprived areas, including prisons. Read about her life, her books, and her philanthropy activities at The Siobhan Dowd Trust (Online) www.siobhandowdtrust.com/. Also see entry for: Ness, Patrick. *A Monster Calls* which was a book generated by an idea Dowd shared with Ness prior to her death.

- ❑ **Dowell, Frances O'Roark.** *Ten Miles Past Normal*. Simon & Schuster Children's Publishing /Atheneum Books for Young Readers, 2011.
Growing up in a home with hippy parents on a farm, where goat manure often stuck to her shoes – earned Janie the “Stink Girl” moniker. All of her life is put out on her mother’s blog where she writes about their alternate life style – it’s hard to fit in. Janie has put up with the haters and now just wants to be normal. Tenth grade is a challenge and Janie finds out being normal may just be overrated. www.francesdowell.com/ Book Review: YouTube Channel— McElmeel101- *Best Teen Reads 2013-Part I*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2012
- ❑ **Downham, Jenny.** *You Against Me*. Random House Children's Books/David Fickling Books, 2011.
When Ellie’s brother rapes Mikey’s sister Mikey plans to get even — to do that he will have to pretend that he is interested in Ellie. Ellie just wants to protect her brother. Mikey just wants to revenge. Instead Ellie and Mikey fall in love. How does love and loyalty measure up to one another? Author Talks About Her Book: YouTube Channel— McElmeel101- *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2012.
- ❑ **Edwardson, Debby Dahl.** *Blessing’s Bead*. Farrar, Straus & Giroux/Melanie Kroupa Books. 2009
Two teenagers, generations apart are tied together with the passing of the cobalt blue bead that helps to reveal the true power of family and heritage. Blessing finds the blue bead that helps her find her place among her own people, in her grandmother’s Inupiaq village in northern Alaska. ALA BEST BOOKS 2010, Junior Literary Guild, IRA Notable Books for a Global Society, Booklist Top 10 First Novels for Youth

- ❑ **Edwardson, Debby Dahl.** *My Name is Not Easy*. Marshall Cavendish, 2011.

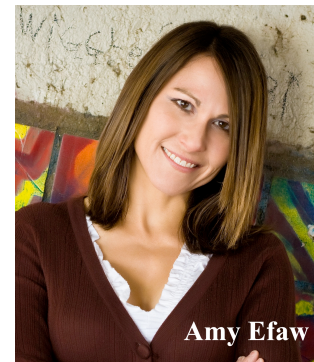
In the continental United States Native Americans were forced to Indian boarding school. In Alaska similar treatment was foisted upon the Inupiaq young people. They can no longer speak their native language or be with family as the harsh boarding schools the children attend are miles from their families. Luke (who has left his Inupiaq name behind) and Amiq find that they each have a story — and once they begin to tell their stories to one another, the world will not ever be the same. Author Reads: YouTube Channel— McElmeel101- *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. National Book Award Finalist, ALA BEST BOOKS 2012



About the Debby Dahl Edwardson: Debby Dahl Edwardson grew up in Minnesota and often spent summers near the Boundary waters on the Canadian border. She says she was a dreamer and a reader. She was also a wander. As she got older she went to Norway to explore her heritage. She attended Nansenskolen in Lillehammer. At Nansenskolen she studied ideologies espoused by Fridtjof Nansen, after whom the academy is named. Nansen was a great polar explorer, scientist, author and humanist. Little did Edwardson know that she would follow in Nansen's footsteps both ideologically and geographically. She left Norway and traveled to the arctic region where she met an Inupiat man who became her mentor and eventually her husband. Together they raised seven children in their Barrows, Alaska home. As a child she wanted to be a writer. After many other stops along the way she now is a writer. She writes of the home that has been hers for over three decades. It is not a culture she was born into but a culture that has become hers. She writes about what she knows and what she lives every day. www.debbydahledwardson.com

- ❑ **Efaw, Amy.** *After*. Penguin/Viking, 2009.

A story that too often is in the news – this time it is soccer star Devon. Refusing to admit, even to herself that she was pregnant she is now in detention facing charges for murder. What happened? Now she's in detention, facing charges of attempted murder after delivering a baby and dumping it in the trash. www.amyefaw.com/ Book Trailer: YouTube Channel— McElmeel101- *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2010



More about Amy Efaw: Efaw is a busy mother of five young children, a West Point graduate (she was in the 187th graduating class [1989], the 10th class that included women), and a writer. Her first book, *Battle Dress* (HarperCollins, 2000), presented the West Point experience from a young woman's perspective. While it is based on her experiences there, it is not a memoir. It is the story of Andi Davis who escapes her dysfunctional home for the West Point. After surviving her own family she knew West Point would be a breeze — she was wrong. *Battle Dress* was listed on ten state award lists and named to the New York Public Library Books for the Teen Age list.

- ❑ **Egan, Jennifer.** *A Visit from the Goon Squad*. Knopf, 2010
 Interconnected vignettes from the members of a '70s punk band present a picture of the inner workings, through their collective stories, over time and distance. Each chapter is told from a different perspective and with a different view.
www.jenniferegan.com TV Book Club discussion: *YouTube Channel*—
McElmeel101- Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I. ALA NOTABLE 2011
- ❑ **Engle, Margarita.** *The Firefly Letters: A Suffragette's Journey to Cuba*. Holt, 2010.
 In 1851, while women and girls in Cuba cannot move freely about the island country, Fredrika Bremer travels from Sweden to learn about Cuba and its people. She is accompanied on her island wanderings by a young slave, Cecilia, and later is joined by a plantation owner's daughter, Elena, who sneaks out to wander with them. Together Swedish feminist and Elena conspire to obtain the freedom. Told in verse in alternating voices. www.margaritaengle.com/. Author Talks About Her Book: *YouTube Channel*—*McElmeel101- Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I. BELPRÉ AUTHOR HONOR 2011, ALA NOTABLE 2011*
- ❑ **Engle, Margarita.** *Hurricane Dancers: The First Caribbean Pirate Shipwreck*. Henry Holt, 2011.
 This historical novel, in verse, is the story of Quebrado, son of a Taíno Indian mother and a Spanish father. Quebrado is kidnapped in 1510 from his island village (present-day Cuba) and enslaved on a pirate's ship.
www.margaritaengle.com/. BELPRÉ HONOR 2012, ALA NOTABLE 2012
- ❑ **Erskine, Kathryn.** *Mockingbird*. Penguin Group (USA)/Philomel, 2010.
 Struggling with Asperger's Syndrome, ten-year-old Caitlin has to figure out how to make the world work now that her brother Devon has been murdered.
www.kathrynerskine.com/ Book Review: *YouTube Channel*—*McElmeel101- Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I. ALA BEST BOOKS 2011, ALA NOTABLE 2011*
- ❑ **Fetter-Vorm, Jonathan.** *Trinity: A Graphic History of the First Atomic Bomb*. Farrar, Straus and Giroux/Hill and Wang, 2012.
 A graphic novel that looks at the history of America's controversial decision to produce the first Atomic Bomb. www.fetter-vorm.com/ Book Review: *YouTube Channel*—*McElmeel101- Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part II. ALA Top 10 Graphic Novels 2013.*

More Books to Read:

Use Fetter-Vorm's graphic novel with Steve Shienkin's *Bomb: The Race to Build—and Steal—the World's Most Dangerous Weapon* (See entry below).

- ❑ **Fisher, Catherine.** *Incarceron*. Penguin Group (USA)/Dial, 2010.
 Seventeen-year-old Finn searches for his true identity from the of the massive prison world of Incarceron. No one has ever escaped. Finn remembers no other life. Claudia is searching for the truth about the institution and its warden—her father. She is as much a prisoner as Finn. Both want to escape. The author talks about *Incarceron* and its sequel *Sapphique* (Dial 2010) and provides the background for these books on a YouTube Channel— McElmeel101- *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2011
- ❑ **Fisher, Catherine.** *The Dark City #1*. (Relic Master) Penguin Group/Dial Books, 2011.
 Relic Master Galen and his sixteen-year-old apprentice Raffi are the only hope for the world. They must embark on a quest to the ruined city of Tasceron and obtain the powerful object that will restore Galen’s powers and bring back the Old Order—an order that is threatened with destruction by the relics that emit technologically advanced powers. The first in a quartet of books. The next books (all 2011) are: *The Lost Heiress*; *The Hidden Coronet*; and *The Margrave*. Find out more at www.RelicMasterSeries.com. www.catherine-fisher.com Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2012
- ❑ **Fisher, Catherine.** *Obsidian Mirror*. Penguin Group (USA)/Dial, 2013.
 Only one seeking the all-powerful mirror can succeed. The mirror has the power to destroy life, as we know it, bring men back to life, and take others back to the past (but it will not return them.) Three people are seeking the mirror. One wishes to shatter it and destroy its power, another is obsessed with its power and wishes to protect that power, and the third wishes to use the power to find a murdered father (and since that would be in the past, his father’s life might be saved). www.catherine-fisher.com. Editor’s Choice.
- ❑ **Fleming, Candace.** *Amelia Lost: The Life and Disappearance of Amelia Earhart*. Schwartz & Wade Books, 2011.
 In her clear, readable style, Fleming shows how Earhart captures the public imagination. Background information alternates with the chilling account of her final flight. Enhanced with primary sources. www.candacefleming.com/ ALA NOTABLE 2012
- ❑ **Fleming, Candace.** *The Great and Only Barnum: The Tremendous, Stupendous Life of Showman P.T. Barnum*. Random House/Schwartz and Wade Books. 2009.
 The story of the amazing P.T. Barnum and his exciting life of an American icon. There was much more to P.T. Barnum than just the Great Barnum and Bailey Circus. www.candacefleming.com/ Book Trailer: YouTube Channel— McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. ALA NOTABLE NF 2010

- ❑ **Flood, Nancy Bo.** *Warriors in the Crossfire*. Boyds Mills Press, 2010.

In 1944, the Japanese and Americans fight a bloody battle for Saipan, an island in the Pacific Ocean. The families on the island are caught in the crossfire between the two invading factions. Twelve-year-old Joseph must decide who to trust so he can save his family. Includes some verse and kanji – Japanese elements of writing. <http://nancyboflood.com/> Starred Review – Booklist, ALA BEST BOOKS 2011

The Back Story about *Warriors in the Crossfire*: The culture in Saipan is a culture that few know about. Nancy Bo Flood spent many hours and years researching details that were included in her book. The idea for her book evolved, as did a partnership with Felipe I. and Joseph K. Ruakto (father and son), to preserve the Talabwogh Men Stick dances in a recorded medium so the dances would not be lost to future generations. The following interviews and videos will provide interesting connections to the book and Flood as an author.

Dianne White: *Warriors in the Crossfire*, Part 2 (interview with Stephen Roxburgh, the book's editor; April 12, 2010) -

<http://www.dianneWrites.com/2010/04/12/warriors-in-the-crossfire/>

Dianne White: *Warriors in the Crossfire*, Part 2 (interview with Joseph Ruak; April 13, 2010) - <http://www.dianneWrites.com/2010/04/13/warriors-in-the-crossfire-part-2/>

Warriors in the Crossfire: A Historical Novel for Young Adults: Nancy Jo Flood – a webpage at <http://nancyboflood.com/warriors-in-the-crossfire/> (includes an Animoto video).

Flood's book was 15 years in the writing and finally when it was published it won high praise from an authority on the people of Saipan, Bruce M. Petty, author of *Saipan: Oral Histories of the Pacific War* (McFarland, 2009).

- ❑ **Flores-Galbis, Enrique.** *90 Miles to Havana*. Roaring Brook, 2010.

In 1961, more than 14,000 children were moved from Cuba to a Miami refugee camp. This is one boy's story. When Julian was separated from his older brothers he was in anguish. Julian had to find a way to survive while he waited for his family — if they were allowed to come. His story is a page turning account of what it is like to be in a refugee camp. Author Reads from Her Book: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. BELPRÉ HONOR 2011, ALA NOTABLE 2011

- ❑ **Forman, Gayle.** *If I Stay*. Penguin/Dutton. 2009.

In a brief second, every member of Mia's family dies in a horrific car accident. As Mia lays in the ICU her friends, including her boyfriend Adam, gather around. Mia is in a coma and narrates an out-of-body experience, while she decides whether to live or die. www.gayleforman.com/ Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2010

- ❑ **Forman, Gayle.** *Where She Went*. Penguin Group/Dutton Juvenile, 2011.
 Sequel to *If I Stay*. Mia decides to stay, but not with Adam, and the two go their separate ways. Adam is with a band on the west coast and Mia on her way to being a first-class cellist. Three years after their separation the two have a chance meeting in New York. www.gayleforman.com/ Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101—*Best Teen Reads 2013-Part I*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2012
- ❑ **Franzem, Jonathan.** *Freedom*. Farrar, Straus and Giroux, 2010.
 The Berglund family saga – all of their romance, indiscretions, rebellion from Minnesota to Washington, D. C. The teens in the family play a pivotal role but the focus seems to be more on the adults and their affairs than on the lives of the teens in the family. A comprehensive portrait of a fractured family in contemporary America will appeal to a select group of readers. Author Interview: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. National Book Award 2011, ALA NOTABLE 2011
- ❑ **Franklin, Tom.** *Crooked Letter, Crooked Letter: A Novel (P.S.)*. William Morrow, 2010.
 A complicated tale we weave. Two boys, one black and one white, share a childhood and a secret. During their childhood a girl disappears in rural Mississippi. Years later as men, the secret revisits the men. Now Larry “Scary Larry” has lived a shunned life (as the last person who had seen the girl who disappeared). Silas is now the town constable – and, now more than twenty years later another girl has disappeared. The story is woven around the disappearance of two girls. Bookpagedotcom Interviews the Author: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. (Three segments) ALA NOTABLE 2011
- ❑ **Frazier, Ian.** *Travels in Siberia*. Farrar, Straus and Giroux, 2010.
 Love for Russia brings the traveler to set out to experience all things Siberian and takes us along for the rollicking journey. The swampy, often-frozen wide expanses give way to stories of the Mongols and the Decembrists. Frazier bases his tales on a collection of experiences he had in the five trips he took to Siberia in the 1990s and early 2000s. Book Review: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. ALA NOTABLE NF 2011
- ❑ **Freedman, Russell.** *Lafayette and the American Revolution*. Illustrated with photographs. Holiday, 2010.
 One of the most talented of biographers in the field of literature for young readers focuses his eye on the life of Lafayette and the role the nineteen-year-old Marquis de Lafayette played in our American Revolution. The scope for the book spans Lafayette’s birth to death and the role he played in the American Revolution. Audio Book: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. SIBERT HONOR 2011, ALA NOTABLE 2011

- ❑ **Freitas, Donna.** *The Survival Kit*. Farrar Straus Giroux, 2011.
A paper bag filled with six objects pushes Rose past the grief over the death of her mother, which has caused her to withdraw from the world. ALA BEST BOOKS 2012
- ❑ **Friesner, Esther.** *Threads and Flames*. Penguin Group/Viking Juvenile, 2010.
Raisa left Poland to join her sister in America, but when she arrives Henda is nowhere to be found. To support herself, Raisa gets a job at the Triangle Shirtwaist Factory. But when the factory catches fire, Raisa's life will change forever. <http://www.sff.net/people/e.friesner/> ALA BEST BOOKS 2012

More Books to Read: Pair *Thread and Flames* by Esther Friesner with Jacqueline Davies's *Lost*. See the entry for Davies book to reveal some informational titles about the Triangle Shirtwaist Factory.

- ❑ **Frost, Helen.** *Hidden*. Farrar Straus Giroux, 2011.
Darra Monson and Wren Abbott were both eight years old when Darra's father stole a car in which Wren was hiding. Now 14, Darra and Wren, are both at camp – and come face-to-face for the first time in six years. Both have kept secrets all of these years – will those secrets emerge now? A suspenseful verse novel, told in two distinct voices. www.helenfrost.net/ Author Talks About Her Book: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. ALA NOTABLE 2012
- ❑ **Frost, Helen.** *Crossing Stones*. Farrar, Straus & Giroux/Frances Foster Books, 2009.
Muriel's longs for a life outside her family's Vermont farm, but changes she can not predict come shortly after 1917 as first her neighbor and then her brother enlist to fight in Europe. www.helenfrost.net/ ALA BEST BOOKS 2010
- ❑ **Funke, Cornelia.** *Reckless*. Little, Brown Books for Young Readers, 2010.
What can he do – it is a fantasy world behind the mirror and one that Jacob Reckless knows but Jacob's brother doesn't realize what he faces and now he is turning to stone and Jacob must help — but can he. www.corneliafunke.com/ Author Q&A: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2011
- ❑ **Gantos, Jack.** *Dead End in Norvelt*. Farrar Straus Giroux, 2011.
A very humorous look at a childhood through the lens of the author whose own childhood served as inspiration of this historical look. The events take place during 2 months of Jack Ganto's childhood in Norvelt, Pennsylvania, during a time shaded by the shadows of World War II. www.jackgantos.com Author Interview: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2012, Newbery 2012, Scott O'Dell for Historical Fiction

- ❑ **Garsee, Jeannine.** *Say the Word*. Bloomsbury. 2009.
 Shawna Gallagher’s home life is dysfunctional – her perfect demanding and domineering father has raised Shawna alone for the last 10 years. Shawna’s mother, Penny, had another family with her lesbian partner, Fran. When Penny dies, Shawna’s dad tries to ruin Fran’s life – and then demands custody of their youngest son who he believes is his biological child. Shawna attempts to make peace with her mother’s lesbian lover — but her father has other plans. Where does Shawna’s loyalties lie? A strong compelling novel — with gay rights, acceptance, shame, first love, domestic violence, harassment, depression. Teens will keep the pages turning. www.jeanninegarsee.com ALA BEST BOOKS 2010
- ❑ **George, Jessica Day.** *Princess of Glass*. Bloomsbury USA Children’s Books, 2010.
 In this full-length sequel to *Princess of the Midnight Ball*, Poppy, one of the twelve dancing princesses, is witness to the events surrounding a mysterious princess at court who wears glass slippers to the balls.
<http://www.jessicadaygeorge.com/> Author Interview: YouTube Channel—
 McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2011
- ❑ **George, Jessica Day.** *Princess of the Midnight Ball*. Bloomsbury. 2009.
 Readers will recognize the twist on the classic fairy tale, “Twelve Dancing Princesses.” When the decade long war ends, professional soldier Galen becomes a gardener in the king’s garden. The mystery involving the twelve dancing princesses becomes a puzzle to be solved — and he is just the person to do it.
<http://www.jessicadaygeorge.com/> Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—
 McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2010
- ❑ **Gidwitz, Adam.** *A Tale Dark and Grimm*. Illustrated by Hugh D’Andrade. Dutton, 2010.
 Not your usual sanitized retelling of the Grimm tales. Gidwitz hurries the twins, Hansel and Gretel, through their own tale and into several other tales as they embark on an epic journey. Their twisted and cracked tale will keep readers turning the pages with terror and laughter. www.adamgidwitz.com Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—
 McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. ALA NOTABLE 2011
- ❑ **Gier, Kerstin.** *Ruby Red*. Henry Holt & Company, 2011.
 Gwyneth has grown up thinking that her cousin Charlotte will be the family member to inherit the family time travel gene. But when it is Gwyneth that is hurled back into the 18th Century she knows it is her adventure to have. After meeting a time-traveling boy named Gideon Gwyneth become involved in mysterious, dangerous, and intriguing circumstances. Readers will race to the end where they will be met by a cliffhanger that will take them on a quest into the final two books of the trilogy to find what becomes of Gideon and Gwyneth, and perhaps uncover the mystery of the Circle of Twelve. . Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—
 McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2012

More Books to Read: First published in German, the Ruby Red trilogy was conceived by Kerstin Gier who has written many adult novels *Rubinrot* (2009) was the first title published, which was came out in the United States as *Ruby Red*; the second, *Saphirblau* (2012) was published by Henry Holt as *Sapphire Blue* (2012); and the final book in the trilogy, *Smaragdgrün* (2010) will be published as *Emerald Green*. Note: The author’s name is pronounced “CARE-stin GEER.” Native German blogger Nadine reviewed the trilogy on her blog at <http://sffbbookreview.wordpress.com/2012/05/20/kerstin-gier-ruby-red-sapphire-blue-emerald-green/>. If one can read German the author has a website at <http://kerstingier.com/> - or alternately one might use the “translate” feature available in Firefox and Chrome browsers.

- ❑ **Gill, David Macinnis.** *Soul Enchilada*. Harper Collins/Harper Teen. 2009.
When a repo demon comes for her Cadillac, Bug Smoot finds that her deceased grandfather pledged both her soul and her car as collateral on a deal. A weird book that includes: insect-puking villains, pizza delivery contests with Satan, and a car wash attendant that moonlights for the International Supernatural Immigration Service. www.davidmacinnisgill.com. Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101—*Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2010

- ❑ **Gleitzman, Morris.** *Once*. Macmillan Children's Book Group/Henry Holt, 2010.
Felix, a naive Jewish boy in a Catholic orphanage thinks he is there while his parents try to salvage their bookselling business. Unaware of the war going on or the danger outside of the orphanage, runs away to find his parents. Before he realizes the danger he is smack in the middle of Nazi-occupied Poland. www.morrisgleitzman.com. Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2011

- ❑ **Goldberg Sloan, Holly.** *I'll Be There*. Little, Brown Books for Young Readers, 2011.
Sam Border and his younger brother, Riddle move constantly with an unstable, criminal father, and only have one another. Then one day Emily Bell meets Sam and Sam’s and Riddle’s lives change they are welcomed into Emily’s family’s life. It the first time they have been part of a normal family – even as just friends. And then tragedy strikes – everything is about to change again. This book has been published in fourteen languages (including English). www.hollygoldbergsloan.com/ Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101—*Best Teen Reads 2013-Part I*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2012

- ❑ **Gonzalez, Christina Diaz.** *The Red Umbrella*. Random House Children’s Books/Knopf Books for Young Readers, 2010.
Lucia and her brother live an idyllic life in Cuba in 1961 until the revolution when they are sent to live with strangers in Nebraska until their parents can escape. Based on the historical Operation Peter Pan that took 14,000 children out of Cuba and to the U.S.A. during a two-year period in the early 1960s. www.christinagonzalez.com/ Author Talks About Her Book: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013-Part I*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2011

- ❑ **Goodman, Alison.** *Eon: Dragoneye Reborn*. Penguin/Viking Books, 2008.
For four years Eona has been studying the forbidden (for females) ancient art of Dragon Magic so sixteen-year-old Eona must masquerade as Eon. If she is discovered it means death. She holds great power and a dangerous secret that just might make her the greatest Dragoneye for centuries.
www.alisongoodman.com.au Author Talks About Her Book: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. This title is sometimes published as *Eon* or as *The Two Pearls of Wisdom*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2010.
- ❑ **Goodman, Alison.** *Eona*. Penguin/Viking Books. 2011.
A continuation of Eon's/Eona's story and as the final tale in this duology readers will find a satisfying conclusion to an action packed and suspenseful tale. *Eona* is set in a rich imaginary culture based on the richness of Chinese and Japanese history. www.alisongoodman.com.au Book Trailer (Eon and Eona): YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. Editor's Choice.
- ❑ **Goodman, Shawn.** *Something Like Hope*. Random House Children's Books/Delacorte Books for Young Readers, 2010.
Shavonne has spent over ten years in foster care and detention centers but now she is facing a new life when she is "turned out" on her 18th birthday.
www.shawngoodmanbooks.com Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2012
- ❑ **Goto, Hiromi.** *Half World*. Illus. by Jillian Tamaki. Penguin Group (USA)/Viking Juvenile, 2010.
Overweight and over-teased Melanie Tamaki discovers the prophecy that marks her as the only person who might be able to save the three realms – and save her mother who has been taken back into Half-world. In this colorless world, Melanie must remain hidden until she can deal with the villain, Mr. Glueskin and rescue her mother. This is a new kind of fantasy. www.hiromigoto.com/ Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2011
- ❑ **Gourlay, Candy.** *Tall Story*. David Fickling Books/Random House Children's Books, 2011.
Andi's half brother is finally joining the family from the Philippines. Eight feet tall, it's obvious that Bernardo is going to have trouble fitting in but how does Andi fit her dreams into the reality? A poignant and humorous novel.
www.candygourlay.com/. Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. ALA NOTABLE 2012
- ❑ **Gray, Keith.** *Ostrich Boys*. Random House Children's Books, 2010.
Kenny, Sim, and Blake wish to honor their friend Ross (he died in a bike accident) in a special way so they run off to Ross, Scotland. But what do the three hope to achieve? A coming-of-age story that deals with loss, friendship, and the truth. Author Talks About His Book: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2011, Royal Mail Scottish Book Award 2010.

- ❑ **Gray, Theodore.** *The Elements: A Visual Exploration of Every Known Atom in the Universe.* Black Dog & Leventhal, 2009.
 The 118 elements of the periodic table are photographed and described with humor, style and authority. www.theodoregray.com/ Author Talks About the Elements: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I.* ALA BEST NF 2010
- ❑ **Green, John.** *The Fault in Our Stars.* Dutton, 2012.
 Sixteen-year-old Hazel Grace Lancaster meets Augustus Waters at a camp, and they fall in love. The twist is both have cancer and the camp is a “kids with cancer” camp — meant to help Hazel emerge from her clinically depressed state. This could be a sad romantic novel but instead the author finds a way to spiritedly celebrate their life and their new found friendship. www.johngreenbooks.com/.
 Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I.* Editor’s Choice.
- ❑ **Green, John and Levithan, David.** *Will Grayson, Will Grayson.* Penguin Group (USA)/Dutton, 2010.
 When two very different teenage guys, both named Will Grayson meet by chance in Chicago, their worlds collide. Both have vastly different sets of friends but both find their lives interestingly changed by their meeting. Told in alternating voices this novel will warm the heart and keep readers turning the pages.
www.davidlevithan.com/ and www.johngreenbooks.com/. Authors Talk About Their Book: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I.* ALA BEST BOOKS 2011, STONEWALL 2011

More About the Author: John Green is the author of many very popular books and he performs with his brother Hank in a slapstick type of routine. An awesome article about an awesome YA author - John Green at Carnegie Hall <http://bit.ly/GreenatCarnegieHall>. In addition to *Will Grayson, Will Grayson*, and *The Fault in Our Stars*, Green’s other books include: *Looking for Alaska* (2005), *An Abundance of Katherines* (2006), and *Paper Towns* (2009). John Green and his brother Hank maintain a video blog at www.youtube.com/user/vlogbrothers -- not all of their topics pertain to young adult books.

- ❑ **Greenberg, Jan, and Sandra Jordan.** *Ballet for Martha: Making Appalachian Spring.* Illustrated by Brian Floca. Roaring Brook/Neal Porter, 2010.
 In clear language and uncluttered realistic watercolors, the authors/artist provide an inside look at the making of art – a ballet that became a classic.
www.jangreenbergsandrajordan.com/. SIBERT HONOR 2011, ALA NOTABLE 2011, NCTE ORBIS PICTUS 2011

- ❑ **Griffin, Paul.** *Burning Blue*. Penguin/Dial Books. 2012.
 Nicole Castro’s face will never be the same again. With her face scarred with acid, a beautiful girl now scarred for life. Jay Nazarro knows how it feels—he’s been an outsider forever, but he is also a brilliant hacker – and he decides to find out who attacked Nicole. www.paulgriffinstories.net. Authors Talks About His Book: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. Editor’s Choice.
- ❑ **Griffin, Paul.** *The Orange Houses*. Penguin/Dial Books. 2009.
 Mik – a partially deaf girl struggles to cope within her classmates in West Bronx high school and Fatima a refugee who sells newspapers on Mik’s block join in their efforts to help a homeless veteran who is shunned by the community. Poverty, violence, and lack of supports these three inner-city teens tell their story of friendship and hope. www.paulgriffinstories.net. ALA BEST BOOKS 2009, ALA TOP TEN 2009
- ❑ **Griffin, Paul.** *Stay With Me*. Penguin/Dial Books. 2011.
 Céce and Mack are fifteen-year-old and did not expect to ball in love. She’s an A student. He’s a dropout. They plan a future – they will be together. But then Mack makes a mistake, a mistake tears about their future. How can the memories of what they have help her to survive once he is gone? www.paulgriffinstories.net. Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. Kirkus BEST BOOKS of 2011, Best Books 2011-Richie’s Picks, SLJ Best Books of 2011
- ❑ **Haddix, Margaret Peterson.** *Caught*. Simon & Schuster, 2012.
 The fifth book in Haddix’s Missing series follows Jonah and Katherine in a time travel adventure to return Albert Einstein’s daughter to her rightful place in history. At first Jonah and Katherine think their assignment is a joke — they have only heard of Einstein’s sons. But Einstein did have a daughter, Lieserl. Will the two of them be able to “fix history”? Fans of Haddix’s earlier books in this series will be equally as enamored with this title. The Missing Series: *Found* (2008), *Sent* (2009), *Sabotaged* (2010), *Torn* (2011), *Caught* (2012), *Risked* (2013), *Revealed* (2014), *Redeemed* (2015). www.haddixbooks.com Editor’s choice.
- ❑ **Halpern, Julie.** *Into the Wild Nerd Yonder*. Macmillan/Feiwel and Friends. 2009.
 Jessie feels as if her two best friends are changing – and she doesn’t like it. Then a new girl invites her to play D&D – accepting the invitation will probably brand her as a geek, a dork, or worse still a nerd. She wants new friends but will she be able to survive being branded a nerd? www.juliehalpern.com/ Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2010

- ❑ **Han, Jenny.** *The Summer I Turned Pretty*. Simon & Schuster. 2009.
Every summer sixteen-year-old Belly has spent her summer at the beach house. But this summer is different – this summer there will be changes. The first title of a popular trilogy. www.dearjennyhan.com/ Author Talks About Her Book: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101—*Best Teen Reads 2013-Part I*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2010.

More Books to Read: *The Summer I Turned Pretty* is the first book in the trilogy that includes: *It's Not Summer Without You* (2010) and *We'll Always Have Summer* (2011). In 2012, Jenny Han teamed up with Slobhan Vivian (the author of *The List*) to create a second trilogy. The first title, *Burn for Burn* (Simon & Schuster, 2012) is the story of three girls (Lillia, Kat, and Mary) each angry with a boy they feel has wronged them. Together the three plan to band together in a plot to seek revenge with a vengeance. Readers will be clamoring for the sequel. The Authors Talk About *Burn for Burn* YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*.

- ❑ **Handler, Daniel;** *Why We Broke Up*. Illustrated by Maira Kalman. Little, Brown Books for Young Readers, 2011.
The author, aka Lemony Snicket, writes the story of Min and Ed. After the two break up, Min uses the objects in a box of memorabilia from their relationship as prompts for writing a letter. She writes a letter about each item and relates that item to their breakup. www.whywebrokeupproject.tumblr.com/ The Author Talks About His Book: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2012
- ❑ **Hardinge, Frances.** *The Lost Conspiracy*. HarperCollins. 2009.
Two sisters on Gullstruck Island find adventure—one the two will not soon forget. Arilou has the power to leave her body and let her mind fly with the wind. Her sister is her helper. But there is a dangerous secret – and the secret threatens the well being of the other island residents. The fate of the islanders rests on the efforts of the girls who must find a way to escape the blue-skinned hunter and save all of Gullstruck Island. The title of the book is also published in other locations as *Gullstruck Island*. . www.franceshardinge.com ALA BEST BOOKS 2010.
- ❑ **Hartman, Rachel.** *Seraphina*. Random House/Random House Books for Young Readers, 2012.
Seraphina Dombegh is an unusually gifted musician. Seraphina joins the court and becomes aware of a rift between the two factions. The murder of a member of the royal family has taken place in suspiciously draconian fashion. As the investigation goes forward Seraphina's own secret about the source of her musical talent is threatened—and so is her very life. www.rachelhartmanbooks.com Author Talks About Her Book: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part II*. ALA Top Ten YA Fiction 2013, YALSA Morris Award for Best YA Debut Novel 2013

- ❑ **Harman, Oren.** *The Price of Altruism: George Price and the Search for the Origins of Kindness.* W.W. Norton, 2010.
 George Price was a brilliant person who spent many years in various projects – and then left them to move to another situation where he continued to preform brilliantly. He moved to England and decided to explore the reason that the trait of altruism survived for decades despite the fact that evolution would have eliminated this trait. This is the tale of George Price’s tale of his studies — and his eventual destruction. The Author Talks About His Book: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I.* ALA NOTABLE NF 2011, Los Angeles Times Book Price 2010
- ❑ **Hauser, Brooke.** *The New Kids: Big Dreams and Brave Journeys at a High School for Immigrant Teens.* Free Press, 2011.
 Astonishing tales of new immigrants to the United States — Jessica who was kicked out of her father’s house just days after arriving from China, Ngawang who spent 24 days in a suitcase while escaping from Tibet, and others who have equally compelling stories. The Author Talks About Her Book: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 –*Best Teen Reads 2013-Part I.* ALEX 2012.
- ❑ **Hautman, Pete.** *The Big Crunch.* Scholastic Press. 2011.
 June wasn’t looking for love, until she literally crashed into Wes and found it. This book is there. www.petehautman.com. The Author Talks About His Book: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I.* ALA BEST BOOKS 2012
- ❑ **Healey, Karen.** *Guardian of the Dead.* Little, Brown Books for Young Readers, 2010.
 Ellie’s drawn into a mysterious world of Maori myth and magic when she meets Mark at boarding school in New Zealand during a killing spree that leaves victims without eyes. www.karenhealey.com/. Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013* ALA BEST BOOKS 2011
- ❑ **Heiligman, Deborah.** *Charles and Emma: The Darwins’ Leap of Faith.* Henry Holt and Company, 2009.
 This lively biography of Charles Darwin focuses on the family life of one of the world’s most famous scientists, including the impact differing religious beliefs had on the family’s relationships. www.deborahheiligman.com/ Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013-Part I* ALA BEST NF 2010, YALSA Excellence in Nonfiction Award.
- ❑ **Henry, April.** *Girl, Stolen.* Macmillan Children's Publishing Group/Henry Holt/Christy Ottaviano Books, 2010.
 Sick with pneumonia, blind teenager Cheyenne is waiting in the back seat of her stepmother’s car when someone steals it, effectively—and unintentionally—kidnapping her. But Cheyenne is blind and she does not realize that she has been kidnapped at first, and once she realizes what has happened, she knows she has to escape – but she can’t see the way out. www.aprilhenrymysteries.com/ Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I.* ALA BEST BOOKS 2011

- ❑ **Herbach, Geoff.** *Stupid Fast*. Sourcebooks/Sourcebooks Fire, 2011.

For years Felton Reinstein was an outsider. Then summer came and he grew taller, heavier, and faster. He went from being a joke to being a jock. As football recruitment brings new friends, Felton tries to keep his mother's depression, and his own insecurities, hidden. Coping with his new role is not always easy.

www.geoffherbach.com/. Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2012

More Books to Read: Geoff Herbach's *Stupid Fast* is the first book of a trilogy about Felton Reinstein. In the trilogy's second book, *Nothing Special* (2012) Felton is focused on his own life and his own problems. His main concern is himself. His classmates think of him as "big and bad" but he is barely coping. His best pal, Gus, thinks he has turned into a jerk. His little brother, Andrew, missed Felton's attention so decides to go to orchestra camp but never shows up. What will it take for Felton to realize that he is being big jerk? The third book in the trilogy, *I'm With Stupid* (2013) continues Felton's story as he gets recruited by colleges and is about to announce his college choice on national TV. ON NATIONAL TV. Felton barely knows what is going to tomorrow let alone the next four years. And who is he really? Is he anything without football? This third book has Felton turning back to himself – to discover who he really is.

www.geoffherbach.com/

- ❑ **Herlong, M.H.** *The Great Wide Sea*. Penguin/Viking. 2008.

His mother is dead and his father is missing at sea. With a horrific sea storm brewing sixteen-year-old Ben and his two younger brothers struggle to survive, first at sea then on a deserted island. One almost drowns, one almost goes crazy, and one fell off a cliff. www.mhherlong.com/ Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013-Part I*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2010, ALA TOP TEN 2010

- ❑ **Hernandez, David.** *No More Us for You*. Harper Collins/Harper Teen. 2009.

Carlos works as a security guard at an art gallery – and that is where he meets Isabel who is still grieving for her dead boyfriend. Carlos has a cheating girlfriend. Isabel might be able to help him cope but their first date – a double date with Carlo's friends Snake and Vanessa, is a disaster. The story moves through hot and cold situations, death and love. www.davidahernandez.com/ ALA BEST BOOKS 2010

- ❑ **Hicks, Faith Erin.** *Friends with Boys*. Roaring Brook/First Second, 2012.

Up to this time, Maggie McKay has had an idyllic childhood. She was homeschooled with her three older brothers. But now it is time to face the outside world and make friends with others who are not her brothers. It is also time for her to confront the issue of the ghost that has followed Maggie throughout her life. But first she must tackle going to high school. www.faiterinhicks.com ALA Top Ten Graphic Novels 2013.

- ❑ **Hinds, Gareth, adaptor.** *The Odyssey: A Graphic Novel*. Illustrated by Gareth Hinds. Candlewick, 2010.
It may be a hair-raising adventure tale that's lasted well over two millennia, but the classic epic poem lives on again in this moody and gory graphic-novel interpretation. www.garethhinds.com. BCCB 2011

More Books to Read: In addition to *The Odyssey: A Graphic Novel*, Gareth Hinds has adapted several other classic tales into graphic novels. His adaptations have become the touchstone for graphic interpretations of well-known classics. So far he has adapted and drawn graphic representations for Shakespeare's *Merchant of Venice* (Candlewick, 2008), and *King Lear* (Candlewick, 2009). The Viking hero Beowulf has his story told in Hinds' graphic novel version of *Beowulf* (Candlewick, 2007). Hinds's most recent title *Gift from the Gods* (Houghton Mifflin, 2011) is a collection of stories from Greek and Roman mythology with text by Lise Lung-Larsen. *Romeo and Juliet: A Graphic Novel* (Candlewick, 2013) is Hinds's most recent Shakespeare adaptation.

- ❑ **Hoagland, Tony.** *Unincorporated Persons in the Late Honda Dynasty: Poems*. Graywolf Press, 2010.
Matter of fact language and humor infect Hoagland's poems that capture the absurdities and loneliness of American life. Poet Reads His Poetry: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013* ALA BEST POETRY 2011
- ❑ **Hoffman, Alice.** *Green Witch*. Scholastic, 2010.
At fifteen, Green lost her family in a terrible disaster. Unable to function physically or emotionally she retreated further and further into her garden until she has a series of encounters with a ghostly white dog and a mute boy. Her journey to love and healing was begun in *Green Angel* (2003). *Green Witch* continues her journey to learn the histories of the local witches and to free her soul mate from prison. *Green Heart* (Scholastic, 2012) combines both *Green Witch* and *Green Angel*. www.alicehoffman.com. Author Interview: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2011
- ❑ **Holm, Jennifer L.** *Turtle in Paradise*. Random House, 2010.
Turtle is eleven-years-old in the Depression. With few jobs available, her mother finally got a job working in a household but the family did NOT want any children so Turtle had to go. Her mother had to send her to live in Key West, Florida with relatives she had not ever met. Being sent to Key West, Florida turns her life on end. www.jenniferholm.com/ Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101—*Best Teen Reads 2013-Part I*. NEWBERY HONOR 2011, ALA NOTABLE 2011

- ❑ **Holt, Kimberly Willis.** *The Water Seeker*. Macmillan Children's Book Group/Henry Holt/Christy Ottaviano Books, 2010.
 His mother has died and Amos's father, Jake, gets a job as a scout with a wagon train going west. Jake and Amos have the ability to find water underground— a gift and a troublesome responsibility. This is Amos's story – the story of his journey west, a journey that stretches over 20 years and 2000 miles.
www.kimberlywillisholt.com/ Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2011
- ❑ **Hoose, Phillip M.** *Claudette Colvin: Twice Toward Justice*. Farrar, Straus & Giroux, 2009.
 Nine months before Rosa Parks made headlines, a teen, Claudette Colvin sparked a protest that led to the Montgomery Bus Boycott. Colvin and three other women later filed suit to obtain their rights. Interview with the authors (Phillip Hoose with Claudette Colvin): YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. ALA BEST YA NF 2010, Newbery Honor 2010, National Book Award Nominee 2010
- ❑ **Hoose, Phillip M.** *Moonbird: A Year on the Wind with the Great Survivor B95*. Farrar Straus Giroux/Macmillan Children's Publishing Group, 2012.
 A look at the life of rufa red knots and B95. On the brink of extinction, the author has used maps, photos, and descriptions of his journey to help us understand the efforts to save this subspecies. ALA BEST YA NF 2013
- ❑ **Hopkinson, Deborah.** *Titanic: Voices from the Disaster*. Scholastic Press/Scholastic, 2012.
 Compelling details present the story of this ship's sinking and offers an intriguing account as told through the voices of the survivors. www.deborahhopkinson.com
 Sibert Honor Book 2013, ALA BEST YA NF 2013.

Curriculum Note:

Use Hopkinson's book in conjunction with Allan Wolf's *The Watch That Ends the Night: Voices from the Titanic* (See entry under: Wolf).

- ❑ **Hunter-Gault, Charlayne.** *To the Mountaintop: My Journey Through the Civil Rights Movement*. Roaring Brook Press, 2012.
 In 1961, two black students desegregated the University of Georgia. Part memoir and part history researched this account includes many full-text articles and photographs, stories of young people desegregating schools, the Selma March, Freedom Rides, and efforts to register poor, black Mississippi voters. Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. *Editor's Choice*.
- ❑ **Hurwin, Davida Willis.** *Freaks and Revelations*. Little, Brown, 2010.
 A 17-year-old Mohawk wearing “freak” and a 13-year-old ostracized by his family are just trying to survive on the streets. When they meet – a “hate” crime changes their lives. Told in alternating voices and based on true events that includes tragedy, survival, and ultimately forgiveness. STONEWALL 2011

- ❑ **Janeczko, Paul.** *The Dark Game: True Spy Stories from Invisible Ink to CIA Moles.* Candlewick Press, 2010.
Over two centuries, spies have helped the United States to reign supreme. The stories of Revolutionary War to Civil War spies, the Choctaw code talkers of World War I— all with their own colorful and exciting tales of espionage.
www.pauljaneczko.com/ ALA Excellence in NF 2011



- ❑ **Jenkins, Martin.** *Can We Save the Tiger?* Illustrated by Vicky White. Candlewick Press, 2011.
White's cover illustration of a regal tiger pulls readers into a discussion of human interaction with nature and how humans can either threaten further or help to conserve endangered species. ALA NOTABLE 2012
- ❑ **Jinks, Catherine.** *The Reformed Vampire Support Group.* Harcourt/ Houghton Mifflin. 2009.
Nina Harrison, now and forever a teenage vampire, leads her dysfunctional crew of bloodsuckers on a mission to halt vampire persecution and rescue a vicious werewolf. www.catherinejinks.com/ Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I.* ALA BEST BOOKS 2010, ALA TOP TEN 2010
- ❑ **John, Antony.** *Five Flavors of Dumb.* Dial, 2010.
A 17-year-old high school senior, Piper, is asked to get her school's popular band "Dumb" a paying gig. She is deaf and "dumb" so how will she manage to take care of a band if she can't even hear the band's music. But she needs the job and the cash she might earn. A little romance and a whole lot of rock star culture.
www.antonyjohn.net. SCHNEIDER 2011
- ❑ **Johnson, Louanne.** *Muchacho.* Random House Children's Books/Alfred A. Knopf. 2009.
Eddie Corazon is an angry juvenile delinquent in an alternative school. Change comes with the influence of love, a special teacher, books, and a criminal cousin.
www.louannejohnson.com/. Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101—*Best Teen Reads 2013-Part I.* ALA BEST BOOKS 2010
- ❑ **Johnson, Maureen.** *The Last Little Blue Envelope.* HarperCollins Publishers /HarperTeen, 2011.
Ginny was led around Europe by notes from her deceased aunt (*Thirteen Little Blue Envelopes* [HarperTeen, 2005]). Her backpack was stolen in Greece and now a mysterious guy says that he has the last envelope.
www.maureenjohnsonbooks.com. Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101—*Best Teen Reads 2013-Part I.* ALA BEST BOOKS 2012

- ❑ **Johnson, Maureen.** *The Name of the Star*. Penguin Group/Putnam Juvenile, 2011.
Rory Deveaux’s arrival at a boarding school in London marks her first day in her new life at a London boarding school. It is also the date that a series of murders begins. Only Rory seems to be able to see the police’s main suspect.
www.maureenjohnsonbooks.com. Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—
McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2012
- ❑ **Katcher, Brian.** *Almost Perfect*. Random House/ Delacorte Press. 2009.
Logan feels betrayed by his girlfriend of three years. And then a new girl shows up in the halls of the small high school. Sage has been homeschooled for years and her parents have forbidden her to date. Logan is interested and then finds out that Sage is a transgendered male. Will Logan betray of his new friend, or show loyalty and understanding? www.briankatcher.com/. ALA BEST BOOKS 2010, STONEWALL 2011
- ❑ **Kelly, Jacqueline.** *The Evolution of Calpurnia Tate*. Henry Holt. 2009.
In 1899, eleven-year-old Calpurnia Tate is a girl – she is supposed to wear dress and petticoats but she and her grandfather are interested in science and nature. Together they explore real science. Can a girl in the early 20th century become a scientist? www.jacquelinekelly.com. Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—
McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2010
- ❑ **Kelly, Tara.** *Harmonic Feedback*. Macmillan Children's Book Group/Henry Holt, 2010.
Drea, with “a touch of Asperger’s,” has never been considered “normal.” Drea and two classmates three form a band after a jam session at school. Relationships are not easy for Drea, and Justin may even *like* Drea. How will Drea keep her friendship? www.thetaratracks.com/. ALA BEST BOOKS 2011, Cybils Awards Finalist 2010
- ❑ **Kent, Trilby.** *Stones for My Father*. Tundra Books, 2011.
In evocative prose, Kent creates a compelling survival story of young Corlie Roux, a Boer girl in South Africa during the Anglo-Boer War at the turn of the last century. Her father has died and her mother favors her sons and is actually cruel to Corlie, the only daughter. When the British invade and takes the family to an internment camp Corlie —resilience and a soldier from faraway Canada help her survive at Kroonstad. ALA NOTABLE 2012
- ❑ **Kephart, Beth.** *The Heart is Not A Size*. HarperCollins/Harper Teen, 2010.
While on a service trip in Mexico —with nine other teens from suburban Pennsylvania, Georgia gains perspective on her life that enables her to challenge the things not discussed in her relationship with her best friend Riley. beth-kephart.blogspot.com Author Reads from Her Book: YouTube Channel—
McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2011

- ❑ **King, A.S.** *Everybody Sees the Ants*. Little, Brown Books for Young Readers, 2011. Lucky faces a bully, meets a girl, and tries to bring his POW/MIA grandfather home from meetings that take place in his dreams. www.as-king.com/ Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2012, ALA TOP TEN 2012

- ❑ **King, A.S.** *Please Ignore Vera Dietz*. Random House Children’s Books, 2010. Vera Dietz spends her days going to school and working full time as a pizza delivery technician, all while being haunted by her dead best friend. www.as-king.com/ Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 –*Best Teen Reads 2013-Part I*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2011, PRINTZ HONOR 2011

- ❑ **King, A.S.** *The Dust of 100 Dogs*. Llewellyn Publications/Flux. 2009. Emer Morrisey, a pirate and a youthful scourge of the sea dies and is cursed to live the lives of 100 dogs. Later he is reincarnated as a 20th century sixteen-year-old teen, Saffron Adams who wants to return to Jamaica to reclaim treasure buried centuries earlier. Some disturbing scenes – not a book for the faint of heart. www.as-king.com/ Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101–*Best Teen Reads 2013-Part I*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2010

- ❑ **Kirby, Matthew J.** *Icefall*. Scholastic Incorporated/Scholastic Press, 2011. Solveig and her siblings take refuge in a hidden fortress seeking safety. Their father (the ruler of the empire) is at war and treachery threatens the children’s well being. They must discover who can be trusted and who is the traitor. www.matthewjkirby.com/ Author and the Edgar: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101–*Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2012, Edgar Award for Juvenile Fiction 2012.

- ❑ **Kittredge, Caitlin.** *The Iron Thorn*. Random House Children’s Books/Delacorte Press, 2011. A coded message sends Aoife, the only female student in a steam punk engineering academy, on a dangerous quest for her mad brother. Aoife’s family is unique – every one of them including her mother and her older brother has become crazy at the age of 16. Aoife is hoping against hope that her fate will be different. Could the coded message have the cure to the witchcraft that has plagued her family? www.caitlinkittredge.com Book Review: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101–*Best Teen Reads 2013-Part I*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2012

More Books to Read: *The Iron Thorn* (2011) is the first in Kittredge’s Iron Codex series. The series is fantasy/stream punk (see definition box). In *The Nightmare Garden: The Iron Codex Book Two* (2012) Aoife comes to realize that everything she thought she knew about her world has been a lie. There is no Necrovirus – and she is not going to become mad because of a latent strain of the virus but she may become mad because of an allergy to iron. She must find a way to reverse the destruction put on the world that is about to poison her. *The Mirrored Shard: The Iron Codex Book Three* (2013) completes the Iron Codex series. Aoife Grayson must face death to win back Dean – her lost love; lost to the arctic North. She has to find some way to get to the Deadlands despite Tremaine’s resolve to keep her in the Thorn Lands.

Steam punk Books: Steam punk is a subgenre of fantasy books or speculative fiction. It is a genre that came into favor during the 1980s and early 1990s. The books are generally set in a time when steam power is still widely used, and includes mechanized machinery rather than electronic technology. This is often the 19th century (often during the Victorian era in England) but include major elements of science fantasy or science fiction. Although books that would fit into the Steam punk category were written earlier, the term itself was not coined until 1987.

- ❑ **Klise, James.** *Love Drugged*. Flux/Llewellyn, 2010.
Jamie has the solution – finally he will have a “normal life.” He will no longer have to strive to fit in, or constantly worry about keeping a low profile so others will not discover the truth about the fact that he is gay. So the solution. He has started to hang out with the most beautiful and richest girl in the school and he has now discovered an experimental drug to “cure” him. But at what price when lies begin to hurt others. www.jamesklise.com STONEWALL 2011
- ❑ **Knowles, Jo.** *Pearl*. Henry Holt & Company, 2011.
After Pearl’s grandfather dies, a multitude of family secrets are revealed that threaten to change everything – even her relationship with her best, and only, friend Henry. www.joknowles.com/ Book Review: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2012
- ❑ **Knowles, Jo.** *Jumping Off Swings*. Candlewick Press. 2009.
Ellie is pregnant after looking for love in the wrong places with one too many boys. Caleb is interested in Ellie but she has a bad reputation but Josh and Ellie hook up – testing friendships. Corrine, Caleb and Josh all deal with the emotions, consequences and difficult decisions ahead. www.joknowles.com/ Book Review: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2010
- ❑ **Kontis, Alethea.** *Enchanted*. Houghton Mifflin Harcourt/Harcourt Children’s Books, 2012.
Spun from the beginnings of “The Frog Prince” this story presents Sunday (her six older siblings are named for the other days of the week) meeting an enchanted frog that enjoys the stories she writes. Their friendship develops to something magical and a goodbye kiss, unbeknown to Sunday, transforms the frog into the prince he once was. Twisted secrets in his past – and hers threaten any relationship and love. Book Review: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part II*. ALA Top Ten Fiction Books 2013.

More Books to Read:

Kontis continues the story of Sunday, her six older sisters, and the prince in the continuing trilogy. Read more about the series on the author’s website at www.aletheakontis.com

Woodcutter series #1: *Enchanted* (2012)

Woodcutter series #2: *Hero* (2013)

Woodcutter series #3: *Beloved* (2014)

- ❑ **Koertge, Ron.** *Shakespeare Makes the Playoffs*. Candlewick, 2010.
 Fourteen-year-old Kevin Boland’s biggest problem isn’t the baseball playoffs: it’s what to do when he’s dating one girl but emailing poems to another. Kevin enjoys writing poetry and he tries out different types of verses with his friend Amy – is there a poetry playoff? www.ronkoertge.com/. Book Review: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2011
- ❑ **Kraus, Daniel.** *Rotters*. Delacorte, 2011.
 After his mother’s death, sixteen-year-old Joe finds that his life is about to change when he finds he must move to Iowa (from Chicago) to live with his father — the town pariah. But his dad has a grave secret, and Joe uncovers the secret. This is a creepy and downright gruesome tale of grave-robbing and family loyalty that makes the perfect thriller for the thinking teen. www.danielkraus.com/ Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. BCCB 2011
- ❑ **Kwitney, Alisa, Rebecca Guay and others.** *A Flight of Angels*. DC/Vertigo, 2012.
 Angels of all types: guardian angels and death angels, mystical to the mysterious to the macabre are part of this exploration of the mythology of angels. This graphic novel from high fantasy authors (including Holly Black and Bill Willingham) shares stories that delve into different interpretations of angels. ALA Ten Top Graphic Novels 2013.
- ❑ **LaCour, Nina.** *Hold Still*. Dutton. 2009.
 When Ingrid commits suicide and leaves a journal behind for her best friend Caitlin, Caitlin needs to find the courage to read the entries. And then Caitlin must struggle to understand what Ingrid was feeling and to rebuild her own life and relationships without her best friend. www.ninalacour.com/. Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2010
- ❑ **Lai, Thanhha.** *Inside Out & Back Again*. HarperCollins, 2011.
 Ten-year-old Kim Ha is forced from her Saigon home when the bombs come too close to home. The war has been going on for so long Kim only knows Vietnam during wartime. Her father has been missing in action for nine years. Her mother is gaunt from having the soul responsibility for her children. The American military rescued the family off of an ill-fated boat and they ended up in America under the sponsorship of a “cowboy” in Alabama. How would their father ever find them? Life was so different in America: people made fun of her; teachers did not understand that she was smart despite her not being able to speak English. Sometimes she thought she preferred wartime in Vietnam to peacetime in Alabama. A fictionalized account of the author’s own life. Verse novel. Author Reads from Her Book: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part II* National Book Award 2011, Newbery Honor 2011.

More Books to Read:

Theme of new country during adversity—immigrants adjusting to a new culture

Flores-Balbis, Enrique. *90 Miles to Havana*. Roaring Book Press, 2010. (From Havana to Miami)

Paterson, Katherine. *The Day of the Pelican*. Clarion Books, 2009. (From Kosovo to America, Muslim family after 9/11)

Brown, Jackie. *Little Cricket*. Hyperion, 2004. (From refugee camp to Minnesota)

Senzai, N.H. *Shooting Kabul*. Simon & Schuster/Paula Wiseman Books, 2010. (From Afghanistan, but little sister is accidentally left behind.)

Shea, Pegi Deitz. *Tangled Threads: A Hmong Girl's Story*. Clarion, 2003. (After ten years in refugee camp to America)

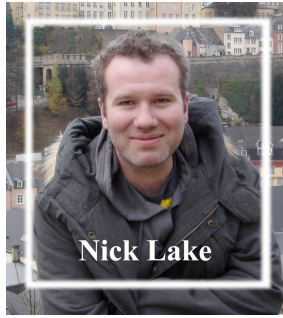
Titles within the theme, written in verse form

Burg, Ann E. *All the Broken Pieces*. Scholastic, 2009. (Vietnamese boy is given to American soldiers so that he might be rescued from Vietnam)

Applegate, Katherine. *Home of the Brave*. (From Sudan to Minnesota)

❑ **Lake, Nick.** *In Darkness*. Bloomsbury Books for Young Readers, 2012.

A young Haitian boy is trapped in the ruins of a hospital when out of the darkness comes a presence reaching out to him and connecting to him, with hope and a sense of survival. The presence comes from the slave and revolutionary leader Toussaint L'Ouverture. He shook a troubled country out of slavery but L'Ouverture's own life was filled with violence, and his end came in the darkness. Will Shorty's end come in the darkness as well? Author Talks About His Book: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part II*. Printz Award 2013.

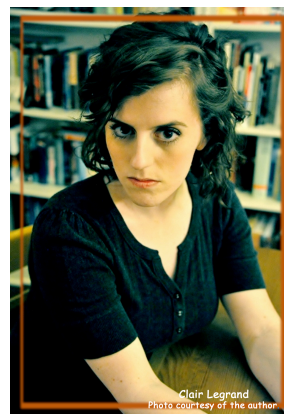


About the Author: Nick Lake

Nick Lake is the recipient of the 2013 Michael L. Printz Award for Excellence in Young Adult Literature. He works in publishing during the day at Harper UK, as a children's book editor. At night he writes. His "Blood Ninja trilogy" (Simon & Schuster) was a manifestation of his own interest in the Far East, and by the fact that "he is secretly a vampire ninja himself." *In Darkness* came about after the Haiti earthquake. He describes the inspiration in a YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part II* and on an online site "In Darkness by Nick Lake" at www.in-darkness.org/. Currently Lake lives near Oxford England with his wife and daughter. From reading Lake's interviews and biography one could surmise that he would be a very happy man if he had a box of chocolate on his end table, a Stephen King book close by, and a cup of tea.

- ❑ **Lambert, Joseph.** *Annie Sullivan and the Trials of Helen Keller*. Disney Hyperion/Disney Book Group, 2012.
Explores the life-long friendship between Helen Keller and her tutor Annie Sullivan who was also visually impaired. From the time Helen was six, she and Annie were devoted friends and lifelong companions.
www.submariesubmarine.com ALA Top Ten Graphic Novels NF 2013
- ❑ **Larbalestier, Justine.** *Liar*. Bloomsbury. 2009.
Secrets, lies, murder, and betrayal. For years Micah Wilkins has been a liar. Then Zach dies – at the hands of a brutal murderer. Who will believe what Micah has to say about her boyfriend's murder? Will you believe?
www.justinelarbalestier.com/ Author Talks About Her Book: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2010
- ❑ **Larson, Kirby.** *Hattie Ever After*. Delacorte, 2013.
Hattie lost her quest to keep her Uncle Chester's homestead claim, and now after paying off his debts she has her heart set on becoming a big city reporter. Making her way to San Francisco as part of a vaudeville troupe she faces untold challenges and the mystery of just whom her Uncle Chester really was. Sequel to *Hattie Big Sky* (Delacorte, 2006). (*Hattie Big Sky* book trailer at YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Young Adult Literature*.) www.kirbylarson.com/ Editor's Choice.

- ❑ **Leavitt, Lindsey.** *Sean Griswold's Head*. Bloomsbury Publishing, 2011.
In order to avoid thinking about her dad's multiple sclerosis, Payton Gritas's counselor tells her she should pick an object and focus on that instead. Every year since she's been in school she is always seated behind Sean Griswold – so the object she chooses to focus on is the back of Griswold's head. The more she focuses on Griswold's head, the more Payton begins to fall for him.
www.lindseyleavitt.com/ Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2012
- ❑ **Lee, Chang Rae.** *The Surrendered*. Riverhead, 2010.
The complex entangled lives of three people forever scarred by the Korean War are sympathetically portrayed in gorgeous prose. The lives of these three people (in Korea in the 1950s) intersect. June is about 11 years old and on the top a train headed south, hopefully to safety – with her fraternal twin siblings. Her father's been executed. Her siblings are run over by the train as they fall off the top of the train. Her life and the lives of two others will bring readers a deep emotional involvement. Author Talks About His Book: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. ALA NOTABLE 2011
- ❑ **Legrand, Claire.** *The Cavendish Home for Boys and Girls*. Illustrated by Sarah Watts. Simon & Schuster, 2012.
Victoria, a twelve-year-old expects her life to be perfection— and she only has disdain for those who are somewhat disheveled or in Victoria's opinion “in need of fixing.” The Cavendish Home for Boys and Girls is an orphanage and the head mistress takes in less-than-perfect children. Victoria begins to investigate once Lawrence goes missing. Creepy secrets begin to emerge. A scary, creepy, spine-tinglingly fun story told in 350 pages. www.claire-legrand.com Editor's Choice. NYPL Best Book of the Year 2012.



Book Note: *The Cavendish Home for Boys and Girls* is Claire Legrand's first book. The author maintains an active website with links to her blog, twitter and with more information about this first novel, and about her 2013 title, *The Year of the Shadows*.
www.clair-legrand.com

- ❑ **Levine, Kristin.** *The Best Bad Luck I Ever Had*. Penguin/G.P. Putnam's Sons. 2009.
It's 1917 in Alabama, and 12-year-old Dit lives in rural Moundville and he certainly did not expect to become friends with the new girl in town, Emma Walker. Emma is the daughter of the new postman and she's Black. Dit is white and race is a lot of difference in the South during the early 1900s. But when the town's barber (he's black) is put on trial for a terrible crime. Dit and Emma decide they must find a way to save him from the unthinkable. That's when things get complicated. www.kristinlevine.com. ALA BEST BOOKS 2010

- ❑ **Levine, Kristin.** *The Lions of Little Rock*. Penguin/G.P. Putnam's Sons. 2012.
Marlee (twelve-years-old) finally has a good friend when she meets the new girl in school. Liz always knows the right thing to say – and how to react to Sally, the bully in the school. But soon Liz is gone and rumor says that she is a “negro girl passing for white.” Marlee doesn’t care - -she wants to stay friends. Both are willing to deal with the dangers of integration and the risk their friendship might bring to their families. www.kristinlevine.com. Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. Editor’s Choice.

- ❑ **Levinson, Cynthia.** *We’ve Got a Job: The 1963 Birmingham Children’s March*. Peachtree Press, 2012.
Draws on interviews the author had with four of the 4,000 children who boycotted school to protest segregation and who marched to make a difference. Includes much information about Birmingham’s racist laws, politicians who ruled by corruption, and the anti-black sentiment of the times. www.cynthialevinson.com/ ALA BEST YA NF 2013.

More Books to Read:

Pair this book with a reading of Christopher Paul Curtis’s *The Watsons Go to Birmingham: 1963* (Delacorte, 1995). Curtis’s book is solid middle school reading but will be a quick read for older students and will provide information on some of the types of pushback that surrounded the Civil Rights Movement in the 1960s. Explore more information surrounding Levinson’s book (Online) www.wevegotajob.com/ *We’ve Got a Job: The 1963 Birmingham Children’s March*.

- ❑ **Levithan, David.** *Every Day*. Random House/Knopf Books for Young Readers, 2012.
Each day when “A” wakes up he does not know who he will be or what body he will be in. But one morning “A” wakes up in the body of Justin and he meets Justin’s girlfriend. From that moment on “A” knows that he has finally found someone he wants to be with every day. Rhiannon’s life is now much more complicated. www.davidlevithan.com/. Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101—*Best Teen Reads 2013-Part I*. ALA Top Ten YA Fiction.

- ❑ **Levithan, David.** *Every You, Every Me: A Novel*. Photographs by Jonathan Farmer. Knopf, 2011.
Evan begins to receive unnerving photographs. Some include him. Who is taking the photos? Who is stalking him? Every since his best friend Ariel has been gone –he has been mulling over and over in his mind what he could have done. And now he is beginning to think that perhaps Ariel is behind all of this. www.davidlevithan.com/ Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101—*Best Teen Reads 2013-Part I*. Editor’s Choice.

- ❑ **Levithan, David.** *The Lover's Dictionary*. Farrar, Straus and Giroux, 2011.
Built through a well-crafted exploration of words the author crafts a tale of tenderness, anger and content – all in a romantic relationship defined by the words that move readers through the vignettes and emotional details.
www.davidlevithan.com/ Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 –*Best Teen Reads 2013-Part I*. ALEX 2012.
- ❑ **Leyson, Leon,** with Marilyn J. Harran. *The Boy on the Wooden Box*. Atheneum Books for Young Readers, 2013.
A memoir from the youngest Holocaust survivor on the Schindler list. Leyson was only ten years old when the German invasion of Poland forced Leon and his family to flee to Krakow. The memoir documents the grit, perseverance, and unexplainable luck that connected the family with the cunning of Oskar Schindler who saved the lives of Leon, his parents, and two of his four siblings. Leon Leyson came to the United States, three years after the war ended. He became a teacher at Huntington Park High School in Los Angeles, married, raised two children and became the grandfather to six grandchildren. Leyson died the day after his publisher, Atheneum, received his manuscript. This is certainly a story that must be read. Editor's Choice.
- ❑ **Lo, Malinda.** *Ash*. Little, Brown Books for Young Readers, 2011.
A lesbian twist on the Cinderella story. Ash's father dies and Ash is left to deal with her cruel stepmother. Her joy comes only with the hearth fire and rereading the fairy tales once told to her by her mother. She dreams that the fairies take her away. One day she meets Kaisa – the King's Huntress. She learns to hunt with Kaisa and they fall in love but Sidhean has already claimed Ash. Ash must make a choice — fairy tale dreams or true love. www.malindalo.com Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2012
- ❑ **Lo, Malinda.** *Huntress*. Little, Brown Books for Young Readers, 2011.
A prequel to her first novel, *Ash*. A small group undertakes a desperate quest on behalf of the Fairy Queen that could save the world—but may destroy them in the process. Nature is out of balance and two girls seventeen-year-old girls are chosen to journey to Tanlili. Their quest is to solve the crisis. But the Kingdom needs only one huntress. Will this tear Kaede and Taisin apart forever? Loyalty, duty, and personal connections. www.malindalo.com Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2012
- ❑ **Lockhart, E.** *Real Live Boyfriends: Yes, Boyfriends, Plural, If My Life Weren't Complicated I Wouldn't Be Ruby Oliver*. Random House Children's Books/Delacorte Press, 2010.
It is Ruby Oliver's senior year and the quirky protagonist is ready to figure out the status of her friend Noel. Is he her real life boyfriend? www.emilylockhart.com/. Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2011

More Books to Read: *Real Live Boyfriends...* is the final book in the Ruby Oliver Quartet. The series has followed Ruby Oliver through her neurotic, hypervocal days as a high school student. In the series she has lost most of her friends, several true loves, her grandmother, and her reputation has undergone a lot of changes. The earlier three books in this series include: *The Boyfriend List* (2005), *The Boy Book* (2006), and *The Treasure Map of Boys* (2009).

- ❑ **Lockhart, E.** *The Treasure Map of Boys: Noel, Jackson, Finn, Hutch--And Me, Ruby Oliver.* Random House/Delacorte Press. 2009.
Ruby Oliver's best friends are males and her relationships with females are often neurotic and characterized by backstabbing. Events at Seattle's Tate Prep School get even more interesting as Ruby Oliver attempts to find her way through relationships. www.emilylockhart.com/. Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2010

- ❑ **Long, Mark, Nate Powell and others.** *The Silence of Our Friends.* First Second, 2012.
Based on true events that took place in 1967 in Texas, two families—one black and one white, join together work for the freedom of five black college students unjustly charged with the murder of a policeman. ALA Top Ten Graphic Novels 2013.

- ❑ **Lu, Marie.** *Legend.* Penguin Group/Putnam Juvenile, 2011.
Two fifteen-year-olds: June a gifted soldier and Day a prime suspect in the murder of June's brother. As Day races to save his family, and June seeks to avenge her brother's death, June and Day discover their country's best-kept secrets. www.marielu.org/ Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 -Part I*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2012

- ❑ **Lynch, Chris.** *Hothouse: A Novel.* HarperCollins, 2010.
During their senior year, Russell and DJ lose their firefighter fathers. At first there is the glory—but then it all goes up in smoke. Both must deal with private grief. Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2011

- ❑ **Maberry, Jonathan.** *Rot and Ruin.* Simon and Schuster Children's Publishing, 2010.
Benny and Tom Imura are brothers who don't really get along in a zombified world until catastrophic events help Benny understand his brother. Does a virus create zombies? How will they protect themselves against the dead who are coming to get them? Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2011

- ❑ **Macy, Sue.** *Wheels of Change: How Women Rode the Bicycle to Freedom (With a Few Flat Tires Along the Way).* National Geographic Children's Books, 2011.
 A 48-page scrapbook account of the effects on women's liberation and mobility granted by the use of the bicycle during the early 1900s. Macy manages to share historical facts and focuses on how the bicycle helped women empower themselves to be more independent (and move toward emancipation.)
www.suemacy.com/. Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. Editor's Choice.
- ❑ **Madigan, L.K.** *Flash Burnout.* Houghton Mifflin, 2009.
 Life gets complicated when fifteen-year-old Blake, a photography enthusiast, snaps a picture of a woman in the street. The picture turns out to be his best friend's long lost meth-addicted Mom. That is the beginning of Blake's efforts to figure out his role with 2 girls—one is girlfriend and the other his best friend — one loves him, the other needs him. www.lkmadigan.com Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2010
- ❑ **Magoon, Kekla.** *The Rock and the River.* Aladdin, 2009.
 It's the era of Civil Rights and 1968. Sam lives in Chicago and is well aware of his father's support of the non-violent approach to civil rights championed by Martin Luther King, Jr. Sam's brother is not so sure that is the answer. Under his brother's bed is literature about the Black Panther Party. Who has the answer to equality? www.keklamagoon.com/ Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2010
- ❑ **Mann, Charles C.** *Before Columbus: The Americas of 1491.* Simon & Schuster/Atheneum, 2009.
 A narrative shaped around three questions: Was the New World really new? Why were the Europeans successful? What ecological impact did Natives have on their surroundings? Based on *1491: New Revelations of the Americas Before Columbus* (Vintage, 2006). www.charlesmann.org/ Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. ALA BEST NF 2010
- ❑ **Marchetta, Melina.** *Finnikin of the Rock.* (The Lumatere Chronicles). Candlewick, 2010.
 Finnikin must go on an epic journey to bring his fellow exiles, from Lumatere, home to the cursed land. His only companion will be a mute novice named Evanjalín. melinamarchetta.wordpress.com/ Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2011, Top Ten 2011
- ❑ **Marchetta, Melina.** *The Piper's Son.* Candlewick Press, 2011.
Saving Francesca (Knopf, 2006) introduced us to a set of friends. Five years later, Thomas is grief-stricken and needs support, but his friendships may be irreparably damaged. melinamarchetta.wordpress.com/ The Author Talks About Her Book: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2012

- ❑ **Marcus, Kimberly.** *Exposed*. Random House Children's Books, 2011.
 Kate accuses the brother of her friend, Liz, of rape and the accusation splits family and friends. Liz loses a friend and struggles to remain loyal to her family. When does friendship trump loyalty to family? Free verse.
www.kimberlymarcus.com/ Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101—*Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2012
- ❑ **Marlantes, Karl.** *Matterhorn: A Novel of the Vietnam War*. Atlantic Monthly Press, 2010.
 A visceral portrayal through the eyes of an American Marine who faces all the horror of war, opportunities for heroism, and the utter futility of the effort. The Author Talks About His Book: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. ALA NOTABLE 2011
- ❑ **Marlantes, Karl.** *What It Is Like to Go to War*. Atlantic Monthly Press, 2011.
 Marlantes, a former Marine Sergeant, a Vietnam War veteran writes an emotional and honest account of the war effort; and details the preparation young men/women go through before they are engaged in the war effort. The Author Talks About His Book: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. Editor's Choice
- ❑ **Martinez, Jessica.** *The Space Between Us* Simon & Schuster Children's Publishing/Simon Pulse, 2012.
 Two sisters: Amelia and Charly are as close as two sisters can be. Charly is younger, wilder, and beautiful. Amelia has her own charming attributes. When Charly gets into trouble both girls are sent from warm Florida to the cold of Alberta Canada. Their sisterly relationship goes downhill until a secret is revealed. www.jessicamartinez.com/. Editor's Choice.
- ❑ **Martinez, Jessica.** *Virtuosity*. Simon & Schuster Children's Publishing/Simon Pulse, 2011.
 Carmen's passion in life is the violin. Her main competitor is the infuriating, yet compelling, Jeremy. And she is starting to fall for him. She begins to wonder—is there more to life than being the best? . www.jessicamartinez.com/. The Author Talks About Her Book: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2012
- ❑ **Matson, Morgan.** *Amy & Roger's Epic Detour*. Simon & Schuster Children's Publishing, 2010.
 Still grieving from her father's death, Amy must drive across country from California to Connecticut to join her mother who has decided to “start a new life.” Roger, the son of a friend of Amy's mother, joins her on the road trip. Amy is not thrilled about traveling with Roger – but times change, and she begins to have a crush on him. This novel is the story of Amy's journey to find herself.
www.morganmatson.com/ The Author Talks About Her Book: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2011, Top Ten 2011

- ❑ **McBride, Lish.** *Hold Me Closer, Necromancer.* Macmillan Children's Book Group/Henry Holt, 2010.
 Sam discovers he is a necromancer (someone who raises the dead) and a creepy guy necromancer wants to partner up with Sam. Sam finds himself in a predicament; he must learn to control his power in order to defeat a powerful and corrupt rival and save his friends. www.lishmcbride.com/ Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I.* ALA BEST BOOKS 2011, Top Ten 2011
- ❑ **McCall, Guadalupe Garcia.** *Under the Mesquite.* Lee & Low Books, 2011.
 Fourteen-year-old Lupita, is growing up in a bicultural community in Texas and dealing with her mother's terminal illness (cancer). Riveting free verse tells the story of the shifts in the entire family's dynamics.
www.guadalupegarciamccall.com/ Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I.* Belpré Author Medal 2012, YALSA Morris Award Finalist 2012, ALA NOTABLE 2012, ALA BEST BOOKS 2012, ALA TOP TEN 2012
- ❑ **McCaughrean, Geraldine.** *The Death-Defying Pepper Roux.* HarperCollins/Harper, 2010.
 When Pepper Roux was born his pious Aunt Mirelle had a vision from Saint Constance that the boy would die on his fourteenth birthday. On his fourteenth birthday Pepper wakes up and decides that he will hide out in other people's identities — and play a “catch-me-if-you-can” game with death. The weirdness and humor within the pages of this book will capture the reader just as surely as McCaughrean's beautiful writing. www.geraldinemccaughrean.co.uk/ The Author Talks About Her Book: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I.* ALA BEST BOOKS 2011
- ❑ **McClafferty, Carla Killough** *The Many Faces of George Washington: Remaking a Presidential Icon.* Illustrated with photographs. Carolrhoda, 2011.
 McClafferty explores science, art, and history as she follows the fascinating project that used historical portraits, sculpture, and information to create life-sized models of George Washington at three different ages.
www.carlamcclafferty.com/ Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I.* BCCB 2011
- ❑ **McCormick, Patricia.** *Purple Heart.* HarperCollins Publisher/Balzer + Bray, 2009.
 Private Matt Duffy receives the Purple Heart, but he cannot remember the incident that left him with a traumatic brain injury. Two nineteen-year-olds and an eleven-year-old boy are all part of an Iraqi boy's death. When Duffy returns to service he is deployed once again—there is danger everywhere. Guilt is a complicated thing. www.patriciamccormick.com/The Author Talks About Her Book: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I.* ALA BEST BOOKS 2010

- ❑ **McCormick, Patricia.** *Never Fall Down*. HarperCollins Publisher/Balzer + Bray, 2012.
- Arn is a normal kid in Cambodia, dancing to rock and roll and selling ice cream with his brother. When the Khmer Rouge takes him, his family, and many others to labor camps, Arn's life changed forever. There is hard work and much death. Arn sees many march into the mango grove never to return. When the soldiers recruit kids who can play an instrument, Arn volunteers (although he has never played any music before). His new position allows him to help others. This is a story of evil, of kindness, of hope and change, a story of "a child of war who becomes a man of peace." www.patriciamccormick.com/ The Author Talks About Her Book: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. ALA Top Ten YA Fiction 2013.

More About the Author:

Patricia McCormick is always on the cutting edge. She has dealt with topics that others have avoided, bringing serious topics to readers. *Cut* (Front Street, 2000) captured the attention of readers when she went inside a residential treatment center and met head on the urge some have to cut in order to relieve the pain. In *Sold* (Hyperion, 2006), McCormick explored the lives of young women (girls), in India, who were forced or tricked into sexual slavery. The war in Iraq brought *Purple Heart* (Harper, 2009) and finally the killing fields of Cambodia, resulted in *Never Fall Down* (Balzer + Bray, 2012), a story inspired by the real life of Arn Chorn-Pond who ended up in a series of labor camps and became something he could not have ever imagined.

- ❑ **McKernan, Victoria.** *The Devil's Paintbox*. Random House/Knopf. 2009.
- Orphaned siblings Aiden and Maddy have barely survived Kansas. They had set out on the Oregon Trail just to have regular meals. But the trip is more than they expected.... Wagon train, lumber camp and an encounter with Tupic, Nez Perce Indian guide. Aiden and Tupic forge a friendship. Many of Tupic's tribe are dying from small pox, and are denied access to the vaccination. Aiden forms an outlaw gang to steal the vaccine for the Nez Perce. Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2010
- ❑ **McKinley, Robin and Peter Dickinson.** *Fire: Tales of Elemental Spirits*. GP Putnam's Sons/ Penguin Young Readers Group. 2009.
- A companion collection to *Water* (Putnam, 2002), this collection includes five stories each featuring fire in different and subtle interpretations. The stories are: "Phoenix" —a phoenix hatched from an egg forgotten in an old museum; "First Flight" —the life of a dragon that can't go into Firespace; "Hellhound" — a red-eyed dog rescued from a shelter finally finds a family; "Salamander Man" — transformation of a flaming giant that frees the salamanders and ride the city of corrupt magicians; and "Fireworm" where Tandin spirit-walks to defeat the fireworm and save his clan. www.robinmckinley.com/ and www.peterdickinson.com/. ALA BEST BOOKS 2010

About the Authors: Robin McKinley and Peter Dickinson

These co-authors are husband and wife, and live in Hampshire, England. They have two hellhounds named Chaos and Darkness. Robin was born in Ohio and grew up all over the world following his father who was in the navy. Robin has authored at least sixteen books all with a feminist twist, including: *Blue Sword* (1982), *Beauty: A Retelling of the Story of Beauty and the Beast* (1978), *The Hero and the Crown* (1985) and many other titles. McKinley was “devoted” to the books written by Peter Dickinson for years before she met him. Dickinson has written over 50 books and has won many awards including the Carnegie Medal, twice. One of his recent books includes *In the Palace of the Khans*. (Peter Dickinson Books, 2012).

- ❑ **McKissack, Patricia.** *Never Forgotten*. Illustrated by Leo and Diane Dillon. Schwartz & Wade Books, 2011.
A boy captured by slave traders in 18th Century Africa is brought to the Americas. This verse novel answers the question, “Were we missed?” asked by the descendants of slaves stolen from Africa. Coretta Scott King Author Honor 2012, ALA NOTABLE 2012
- ❑ **McMann, Lisa.** *Crash: Visions #1*. Simon & Schuster Children's Publishing/Simon Pulse, 2013.
Everywhere she looks Jules sees a recurring vision — a truck hits a building, explodes, and nine body bags in the snow. Each time she sees the vision she sees a little more: a face she recognizes, more details. Jules, not the most popular girl in town, now senses that she is in trouble. www.lisamcman.com/. Book two in the Visions Series is *Bang* (Simon Pulse, 2013). This will be a four book series. Editor’s Choice.
- ❑ **McMann, Lisa.** *Cryer's Cross*. Simon & Schuster Children's Publishing/Simon Pulse, 2011.
The setting: Cryer’s Cross, a small town in Montana. When two classmates, from the town’s one-room high school, disappear without explanation, Kendall knows that she is the only one who can find them. Kendall is not perfect, she has OCD, and that influences the event that take place. www.lisamcman.com/. Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2012
- ❑ **McMullan, Margaret.** *Sources of Light*. Houghton Mifflin Harcourt, 2010.
It’s 1962, and after her father’s death in Vietnam, 14-year-old Sam and her mother move to Jackson, Mississippi, where they encounter the prejudice and violence of the segregationist south. With the gift of a camera she finds that she can provide some illumination of some of the injustices through her lens. www.margaretmcmullan.com/. Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2011

- ❑ **Mead, Richelle.** *Bloodlines*. Razorbill, 2011.

The first title in a new series, *Bloodlines*, picks up where Mead's *Last Sacrifice* ended. This series takes place in the Moroi world and includes familiar characters including Rose and Dimitri. Sydney, the Alchemist who made her first appearance in *Blood Promise*, is now the narrator of the tales. Jill Mastrano who has learned that she has royal status has been targeted by assassination forces who want to remove her sister from the throne. As a protective move, Jill is sent into hiding at a human school in Palm Springs, California. Sydney's narration provides another perspective on the Moroi world — a more human view of the events going on. Editor's Choice.

More Books to Read:

Rachelle Mead is the author of the very popular Vampire Academy series.

The six books in the Vampire Academy series were set in the Moroi world and narrated by Rose who considered vampire life normal. In *Bloodlines* and the following books in the new series, a more analytical Sydney takes over the narration – she is in many ways socially naïve and finds herself in the middle of situations she did not expect to be in.

Vampire Academy (series) (told by Rose Hathaway, a Dhampir girl)

#1: *Vampire Academy* (2007)

#2: *Frostbite* (2008)

#3: *Shadow Kiss* (2008)

#4: *Blood Promise* (2009)

#5: *Spirit Bound* (2010)

#6: *Last Sacrifice* (2010)

Read about the series at www.vampireacademybooks.com

Bloodlines (series) (told by Sydney Sage, an alchemist)

#1: *Bloodlines* (2011)

#2: *The Golden Lily* (2012)

#3: *The Indigo Spell* (2013)

#4: *The Fiery Heart* (2013)

Read about the series at www.bloodlinesseries.com

- ❑ **Meehl, Brian.** *You Don't Know about Me*. Delacorte, 2011.

Billy Allbright is 16-years-old and about to embark on a trip to uncover the truth about his deceased Mark Twain scholar father. He hopes to locate a discovered manuscript left behind by Twain – a sequel to the Huckleberry Finn story. Clues left behind by his father are plentiful – and Billy's journey is eye opening.

www.brianmeehl.net/. BCCB 2011

- ❑ **Meloy, Maile.** *The Apothecary*. Penguin Group/Putnam Juvenile, 2011.

Janie's family moves from Los Angeles to London in 1952 and she makes friends with Benjamin. Benjamin's father possesses a book with instructions for spells and magic potions. Can Janie and Benjamin use those spells and potions to save England? www.mailemeloy.com/ Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—

McElmeel101 –*Best Teen Reads 2013-Part I*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2012

- ❑ **Merullo, Roland.** *The Talk-Funny Girl*. Crown/Random House, 2011.
 Remarkable courage takes Marjorie from her parents' insular world within a wood cabin, into a world where she gains confidence and an awareness of her own worth. They have kept Marjorie from coming out of the cocoon they have used to encapsulate her. An aunt arranges for her to be hired as a stoneworker – and gradually through new interactions and her own strength she turns her life from one that is dark and menacing to one filled with love and resilience.
www.rolandmerullo.com/. ALEX 2012.
- ❑ **Milford, Kate.** *The Boneshaker*. Clarion, 2010.
 In Arcane, Missouri, in 1914, Natalie stands at the crossroads. When Jake Limberleg and his medicine show come to town. Natalie looks the devil directly in the face, conquers him, and saves her family and her town.
www.clockworkfoundry.com/ ALA BEST BOOKS 2011
- ❑ **Millard, Glenda.** *A Small Free Kiss in the Dark*. Holiday House, 2010.
 Runaway Skip struggles to survive in the midst of a sudden war. Two young boys, an older homeless man, a teenage dancer and her newborn baby struggle to survive in an abandoned amusement park—and learn to hope. Eventually it is Skip, barely a teen, which must protect the others. www.glendamillard.com/. ALA BEST BOOKS 2011
- ❑ **Miller-Lachmann, Lyn.** *Gringolandia*. Curbstone Press. 2009.
 After surviving years of torture as a political prisoner in Chile in the 1980s. Daniel's mother, fearing for her own life and the lives of her children takes them out of Chile to the USA. After five years, Daniel's father is released and he joins his family—broken, partially paralyzed, alcoholic and bitter about being exiled to “Gringolandia.” Daniel may have to choose between saving his father and finding his own way in a land that he has come to love.
www.lynmillerlachmann.fatcow.com/. Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2010
- ❑ **Mitchell, David.** *The Thousand Autumns of Jacob de Zoet: A Novel*. Random House, 2010.
 A young Dutch accountant, Jacob de Zoet attempts to establish himself in the artificial and intense world of Dejima, the Dutch trading colony in 1800 Japan. He arrived on the island in the summer of 1799 and planned to become rich and return to Holland to wed his wealthy fiancée. But he had not counted on meeting the disfigured daughter of a Samurai doctor. www.thousandautumns.com/
 Interview with the Author: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101—*Best Teen Reads 2013 -Part I*. ALA NOTABLE 2011.

Background of Dejima: Dejima actually existed during Japan's Edo Period and the age of isolationism. Dejima was the window to Japan and the Dutch who resided there were the only foreigners who were allowed to trade in Japan. Read a little background about Dejima online at the Japan National Tourism Organization site:
www.jnto.go.jp/eng/location/regional/nagasaki/dejima.html.

- ❑ **Mobley, Jeannie.** *Katerina's Wish*. Simon & Schuster/Margaret K. McElderry Books, 2012.
At the turn of the 20th Century, Katerina's family comes to America hoping to own a farm. Thirteen-year-old Katerina helps in the mining camp while her father attempts to eke out a living for the family in the coalmines. Despite danger and prejudice Katrina still dreams. www.jeanniemobley.com Editor's Choice, NYPL 100 Titles... 2012.

Book Note: *Katrina's Wish* is Jeannie Mobley's debut novel. It earned several starred reviews and was described as "vividly imagined" (Booklist), "Top notch" (Kirkus Reviews) — a historical novel with a touch of "whimsy and romance" (SLJ). Next is *Searching for Silverheels* (2014)

- ❑ **Montgomery, Sy.** *Kakapo Rescue: Saving the World's Strangest Parrot*. Illustrated by Nic Bishop. Houghton Mifflin Harcourt, 2010.
A rescue effort in New Zealand dedicated to saving a species of flightless parrots numbering fewer than 100. www.symontgomery.com/. Author Talks About Her Writing: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 —*Best Teen Reads 2013-Part I*. SIBERT MEDAL 2011, ALA NOTABLE 2011
- ❑ **Montgomery, Sy and Temple Grandin.** *Temple Grandin: How the Girl Who Loved Cows Embraced Autism and Changed the World*. Houghton Mifflin for Children, 2012.
As a child, Temple Grandin was diagnosed with autism, as an adult she became a professor at Colorado State and her work in animal science has revolutionized the livestock industry. www.templegrandin.com/ and www.symontgomery.com. Editor's Choice.
- ❑ **Morgenstern, Erin.** *The Night Circus*. Doubleday, 2011.
Le Cirque des Rêves is only open at night — the circus arrives mysteriously, at night, without warning. Two young magicians—Celia and Marco, duel in a rivalry arranged by others long ago. Only one can survive but love intervenes—yet the game must be played out. Romance, history, mystery, and a great story. www.erinmorgenstern.com/. The Author Talks About *The Night Circus*: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 — *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part I*. ALEX 2012.
- ❑ **Moss, Marissa.** *A Soldier's Secret: The Incredible True Story of Sarah Edmonds, A Civil War Hero*. Harry N. Abrams/Amulet Books, 2012.
Sarah Edmonds disguised herself as a male and joined the Union Army. She is the only woman recognized as a soldier in the Civil War. She was a nurse on the battlefield, then became a spy for the Union — and dressed as a man and served as a soldier using the name Frank Thompson. Historical fiction written in first person. www.marissamos.com Editor's Choice, Starred Reviews: Kirkus, Publishers Weekly

Book Connection: Pair Moss's book about Civil War soldier Sarah Edmonds AKA Frank Thompson with the story of a Deborah Sampson who fought in the Continental Army during the Revolutionary War, disguised as a man. *Soldier's Secret: The Story of Deborah Sampson* by Sheila Solomon Klass (Henry Holt and Co., 2009).

A book that will expand on the idea of women who engage in espionage is Ryan Ann Hunter's *In Disguise! Undercover with Real Women Spies*. (Aladdin/Beyond Words, 2013), which tells the story of a number of women, spies in a variety of situations. *In Disguise!* first published in 2003 has been completely updated in the 2013 edition.

- ❑ **Mulligan, Andy.** *Trash*. David Fickling Books, 2010.
Three garbage-picker boys find an item of great value to a corrupt politician, setting off a tense hunt to see who will triumph - the boys or the police controlled by the politicians. www.andymulliganbooks.com/ Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part II*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2011, ALA TOP TEN 2011
- ❑ **Mullin, Mike.** *Ashfall*. Tanglewood, 2011.
After a super volcano erupts under Yellowstone, Alex, who has been left home alone for the weekend, treks through the ash and snow covered terrain to find his family. A post-apocalyptic tale that combines reality with nightmares and courage. www.mikemullinauthor.com/ Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part II*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2012
- ❑ **Murakami, Takashi.** *Stargazing Dog*. NBM Publishing, 2011.
First published as a graphic novel in Japan. Everyone abandons Oto-San. Alone and on his own, he takes his faithful, recently adopted dog, and sets out on a road trip to discover himself. A story of friendship and loyalty—man and dog. ALA Top Ten Graphic Novels 2013.
- ❑ **Murphy, Jim.** *Truce: The Day the Soldiers Stopped Fighting*. Scholastic, 2009.
Bored and miserable after months in the trenches along Europe's Western Front during WWI, German and Allied soldiers brought fighting to a halt to celebrate Christmas together in 1914. www.jimmurphybooks.com/. ALA BEST NF 2010

Paired Book Introduction: Introduce Murphy's 114-page book with a picture book by John McCutcheon and Henri Sorensen, *Christmas in the Trenches* (Peachtree Press, 2006). Additional information about the event can be found through links at <http://christmasinthetrenches.info>. *Christmas in the Trenches*.

- ❑ **Murray, Paul.** *Skippy Dies*. Faber and Faber, 2010.
Skippy is one of the boys at a Dublin boys boarding school. He dies in the first chapter of the book. The events leading up to Skippy's death fill the first two-thirds of the book. The last one-third deals with the aftermath. The book — a sprawling homage to adolescence, string theory, donuts and unrequited love. Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part II*. ALA NOTABLE 2011

- ❑ **Myers, Walter Dean.** *Lockdown*. HarperCollins/Amistad, 2010.
 Fourteen-year-old Reese is in his second year in a juvenile jail. He feels his future may be slipping away from him. With a few months remaining on his sentence Reese struggles to overcome racism, prejudice and his volatile personality – he desperately does not want to slip into the future of a life that will put him “upstate.” He is determined to cope with life on the outside. This is the story of that struggle. www.walterdeanmyers.net/ Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part II*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2011, CSK AUTHOR HONOR
- ❑ **Myracle, Lauren.** *Shine*. Abrams/Amulet Books, 2011.
 The culture in the town is homophobic and when Cat's best guy friend is brutally beaten in a hate crime, Cat determines to find out who committed the assault and identify the attackers. But at what cost? And how will she go against almost everyone in this small town. Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part II*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2012, ALA TOP TEN 2012
- ❑ **Napoli, Donna Jo.** *Alligator Bayou*. Random House / Knopf. 2009.
 Fourteen-year-old Calogero arrives in Louisiana in 1899, where the tiny Sicilian community faces discrimination. He has come to live with his uncles. Sicilians are considered neither black nor white. When he falls in love with an African American girl and befriends her family he learns how deep racial prejudice can run. www.donnajonapoli.com/ Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part II*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2010, ALA TOP TEN 2010
- ❑ **Nelson, Blake.** *Recovery Road*. Scholastic Incorporated/Scholastic Press, 2011.
 Maddie struggles in rehab until she meets Stewart and falls in love. When Stewart and Maddie get out of rehab the challenges truly start. This is the story of Maddie’s journey and where the road takes her is a journey that will leave her (and the reader) with hope. <http://blakenelsonteennovelist.blogspot.com/> Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part II*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2012
- ❑ **Nelson, Jandy.** *The Sky is Everywhere*. Penguin Group (USA)/Dial Books, 2010.
 Lennie had always been happy to be in the shadow of her older sister, Bailey, but when Bailey dies suddenly. Toby, Bailey’s boyfriend and Joe the new boy in town help Lennie in her grief. But at what cost? How can the two worlds keep from colliding? www.jandynelson.com/. Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part II*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2011
- ❑ **Nelson, Kadir.** *Heart and Soul: The Story of America and African Americans*. Illustrated by the author. Balzer + Bray, 2011.
 Forty-six luminous oil paintings portray iconic and ordinary images bring an intriguing look at African American history. www.kadirnelson.com/ Author/Illustrator Talks About His Book: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101—*Best Teen Reads 2013-Part II*. Coretta Scott King Author Medal 2012, King Illustrator Honor 2012, ALA NOTABLE 2012

- ❑ **Nelson, S. D.** *Black Elk's Vision: A Lakota Story*. Abrams, 2010.
 This handsome, large-format volume combines archival photographs; original acrylic paintings and powerful first-person narrative to present the devastating story of the painful changes in life forced upon the Lakota people.
www.sdnelson.net/ ALA NOTABLE 2011
- ❑ **Neri, G.**, *Yummy: The Last Days of a Southside Shorty*. Illustrated by Randy DuBurke. Lee and Low, 2010.
 Roger, an eleven-year-old examines the life (and death) of his classmate, Robert “Yummy” Sandifer. Based on true events that took place in Chicago in 1994, this graphic novel examines how Yummy was – was he a monster or just another kid? How did he end up in trouble? What role did the gang have in Robert’s death?
www.gregneri.com/ Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part II*. CSK HONOR 2011, ALA NOTABLE 2011
- ❑ **Ness, Patrick.** *A Monster Calls: A Novel*. Candlewick Press, 2011.
 Thirteen-year-old Conor refuses to deal with his feelings in regard to his mother who is seriously ill with cancer. At seven minutes past midnight a monster, outside in his backyard awakens Conor. The monster wants something from Conor – and he wants the truth. Inspired from an idea by author Siobhan Dowd who died of cancer before she could write the book herself.
www.patrickness.com/ Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part II*. ALA NOTABLE 2012, ALA BEST BOOKS 2012, ALA TOP TEN 2012

About the Author:

Patrick Ness is a native of America but has lived in London for many years. He has dual citizenship. He is a literacy critic for *The Guardian* and has written a popular trilogy – *The Chaos Walking*, which includes: *The Knife of Never Letter Go*, *The Ask and the Answer*, and *Monsters of Men*. His fourth book, *A Monster Calls*, came from an idea first generated by a fellow writer at his British publishing house. See the entry in this book, for “**Dowd, Siobhan.** *Solace of the Road.*” Ness was the winner of the UK’s most prestigious literary award in 2011 and 2012. He won in consecutive years and only one of seven to have won twice. www.patrickness.com

- ❑ **Neumeier, Rachel.** *The Floating Islands*. Random House Children’s Books/Knopf Books for Young Readers, 2011.
 With his family lost to a tragic disaster Trei sets out to find his distant family. Once in their new land, The Floating Islands, Trei becomes obsessed with the men who soar the skies with wings. He longs to be one of them – a Kajuraihi – to possess dragon magic. His cousin Araene has a dream of her own, a dream to go to school and become a chef. The two band together to make their dreams come true and then find that the fate of the Floating Islands may be in their hands.
www.rachelneumeier.com/ Book Review: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part II*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2012

- ❑ **Nolan, Han.** *Crazy*. Houghton Mifflin Harcourt, 2010.
 Jason can't put his mother's death behind him. His father is mentally ill and steals a million dollar violin. His father is caught, put in a mental hospital, and Jason is evicted from his house and ends up in a foster home. Another foster child tries to kill Jason with a knife. What is to become of him (and his father), and what about the voices in his head? Is Jason going crazy too? What will happen next?
www.hannolan.com/. Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part II*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2011
- ❑ **Northrop, Michael.** *Gentlemen*. Scholastic. 2009.
 Michael, Tommy, Mixer, and Bones are four guys from the wrong side of the tracks and everywhere else. The only one that takes them seriously is their remedial English teacher who refers to them as “gentlemen.” But when Tommy goes missing, suspicions lead to that teacher – Mr. Haberman. Michael, Mixer and Bones decide to investigate. Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part II*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2010
- ❑ **O'Brien, Caragh M.** *Birthmarked*. Roaring Brook Press, 2010.
 (Birthmarked Trilogy [Book One]) Unlake Superior is a dystopian world that has two parts. Those inside the wall and those outside of the wall are divided groups. On the outside is sixteen-year-old midwife Gaia Stone who must meet a quota of infants from poverty that she is able to send into the walled Enclave. One mother objects – and Gaia's parents disappears. A situation that leads her inside the walls, holding the key to a secret code. Her possession of the code brings her to question her allegiance to the Enclave. www.caraghobrien.com/. Book Review: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101—*Best Teen Reads 2013-Part II*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2011
- ❑ **O'Brien, Caragh.** *Prized*. Roaring Brook Press, 2011.
 (Birthmarked Trilogy [Book Two]) Gaia flees, with her baby sister, through the Wasteland but is captured by the Sylums. Forced to submit to their strict rules she realizes that survival alone is not enough. Justice most always requires sacrifice. www.caraghobrien.com/. Book Review: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101—*Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part II*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2012
- ❑ **O'Brien, Caragh.** *Promised*. Roaring Brook Press, 2012.
 (Birthmarked Trilogy [Book Three]) Gaia Stone defies the Enclave, survives the wasteland, and now faces the biggest challenge of all – she must overturn the rigid matriarchy of Sylum. www.caraghobrien.com/. Book Review: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101—*Best Teen Reads 201 -Part II*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2012
- ❑ **O'Connell, Caitlin and Donna M. Jackson.** *The Elephant Scientist*. Illustrated by Caitlin O'Connell and Timothy Rodwell. Houghton Mifflin Books for Children, 2011.
 A narrative and very expressive photography take readers to the world of African elephants and introduces the woman, Caitlin O'Connell, who studies them. www.caitlineoconnell.com/ and www.donnamjackson.net/ O'Connell's BGHB Acceptance Speech: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part II*. Sibert Honor 2012, ALA NOTABLE 2012, Boston Globe Horn Book Non-Fiction Honor 2012

- ❑ **O'Connor, Barbara.** *The Fantastic Secret of Owen Jester*. Farrar, Straus & Giroux, 2010.
Owen is enthralled by his conviction that something amazing has fallen from a train. When Owen shares his amazing “thing” with his two best friends and one nosy neighbor they are in for a summer that he will not ever forget.
www.barboconnor.com/ Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part II*. ALA NOTABLE 2011
- ❑ **O'Neal, Eilis.** *The False Princess*. Egmont, 2011.
As Nalia, Sinda has lived her life as the heir to the throne of Thorvaldor. But when her “parents” tell Nalia that she is really a stand-in for the real princess. She is Sinda—a peasant girl. She uncovers a plot to overthrow the government.
www.eilisonreal.com Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013-Part II*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2012
- ❑ **Oaks, J. Adams.** *Why I Fight*. Atheneum/Richard Jackson Books. 2009.
Wyatt Reaves is twelve-and-a-half years old and is often left alone for days. When he burns down the family home, his parents lose everything. His Uncle Spade, races in to “save” Wyatt. But his concern for Wyatt is only to have him earn money as a bare-fisted fighter. Wyatt begins to question, why is he fighting? Is it for alcohol? Drugs? Tattoos? To have no friends? To live in a car? Just what does he deserve? www.jadamsoaks.com/ ALA BEST BOOKS 2010
- ❑ **Ockler, Sarah.** *Fixing Delilah*. Little, Brown Books for Young Readers, 2010.
For eight years, Delilah Hannaford’s mother’s family has been estranged. Why? Delilah’s mother refuses to talk about the situation. Then Delilah’s estranged grandmother dies and the family head off to get the house ready to sale. Del’s reconnects with her early childhood friend, Patrick “Rick.” During the summer, romance unfolds as well as family secrets. www.sarahockler.com/ Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part II*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2012

More Books to Read: Two new books by Sarah Ockler

Bittersweet (Simon Pulse, 2012) tell the story of Hudson who was betrayed and had her dreams knocked aside. Now she fills her days by baking cupcakes in her mother’s diner and thinking about what she might have had. She gets another chance to make her life what she wants it to be. A quiet winter romance fills in the gaps among the ice-skating and ice hockey plots that take place in Watonka, NY.

The Book of Broken Hearts (Simon Pulse, 2013) is the story of Jude who discovers that the Vargas brothers are heartbreakers. She has watched the tears and she promises herself and her sisters that she would not have anything to do with a “Vargas.” But when she and her ailing father need help restoring a motorcycle –the cute, surprisingly sweet mechanic they find to help is a Vargas. Jude convinces herself that it is just business between her and Emilio – is she speeding toward certain heartbreak or could her sisters have been wrong?

- ❑ **Okorafor, Nnedi.** *Akata Witch*. Penguin Group/Viking, 2011.
 Sunny is American-born, a resident of Nigeria, a terrific athlete, and an albino. Because of being an albino she can only play soccer at night. She is a misfit – and then she discovers that she is also a “free agent.” A free agent has magical power. She is part of a group of four students who have the same power – they study the visible and invisible and learn to change reality. When they are asked to help catch a career criminal (who also knows magic) will their magic be enough? Science fantasy at its best. www.nnedi.com Book Review: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part II*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2012
- ❑ **Okrent, Daniel.** *Last Call: The Rise and Fall of Prohibition*. Scribner, 2010.
 The history of the 18th amendment had a surprising influence on many social movements during that time—the relationship between Prohibition and its lasting impact on American life. www.danielokrent.com/ An Interview with the Author: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part II*. ALA NOTABLE NF 2011
- ❑ **Oliver, Lauren.** *Before I Fall*. HarperCollins/Harper, 2010.
 Samantha Kingston is a popular high school student and dies in a fiery car crash. Her last day shows her as to be an obnoxious, thoughtless and reckless teen. But then she dies and dies again, and again.... Can she change? www.laurenoliverbooks.com/ Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101—*Best Teen Reads 2013 -Part II*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2011
- ❑ **Oliver, Lauren.** *Delirium*. HarperCollins Publishers, 2011.
 Can love be a disease? -- Deadly armor deliria nervosa is to be eradicated. Everyone is to get inoculated against the love deliria as they turn eighteen. When Lena turns eighteen she will be loveless –she will be free from heartbreak, pain, and safe. But love comes ninety-five days before her eighteenth birthday. What of her love? www.laurenoliverbooks.com/ Author Talks About *Delirium*: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part II*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2012

More Books to Read:

Delirium began the story of the resistance and the non-stop action and forbidden romance in a dystopian United States. Lena is at the center of the action as the nascent rebellion gets underway in *Pandemonium* and culminates with an all-out revolution in *Requiem* as Lena’s struggles with her inner conflicts and the reappearance of her first love, Alex, the boy she thought was dead.

Delirium #1: *Delirium* (2011)

Delirium #2: *Pandemonium* (2012)

Delirium #3: *Requiem* (2013)

- ❑ **Olson, Lynne.** *Citizens of London: The Americans Who Stood with Britain in Its Darkest, Finest Hour.* Random House, 2010.
 During 1941, Britain was being bombarded by Germany. Food was scarce – Britain was in danger of having to surrender to Germany. The United States sat safely 3000 miles away – declaring their desire to help but not wanting to fight. This is the oft not told story of how three influential individuals persuade Franklin Delano Roosevelt (a reluctant President) to come to the aid of Britain. The individuals were: Edward R. Murrow (head of CBS news in Europe), Averill Harriman (a millionaire who headed FDR’s Lend Lease program in London); and John Gilbert Winant (the new U.S. Ambassador to Britain).
www.lynneolson.com/ Author Talks About *Citizens of London*: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101—*Best Teen Reads 2013-Part II.* ALA NOTABLE NF 2011
- ❑ **Oppel, Kenneth.** *This Dark Endeavor: The Apprenticeship of Victor Frankenstein.* Simon & Schuster Books for Young Readers, 2011.
 Eighteen Century Geneva is the setting where fifteen-year-old Victor Frankenstein stops at nothing to save his ailing twin, Conrad, helping create the Elixir of Life from a formula found in a hidden library of forbidden texts. Clearly inspired by Mary Shelley’s *Frankenstein*. www.kennethoppel.ca/ Author Talks About *This Dark Endeavor*: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part II.* ALA BEST BOOKS 2012
- ❑ **Oppel, Kenneth.** *Half Brother.* Scholastic, 2010.
 Ben begins to see the chimpanzee his father is using to study language acquisition as more than a test subject. Eventually Ben has to decide between obeying his father and protecting his chimpanzee brother from an unimaginable fate.
www.kennethoppel.ca/ Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part II.* ALA BEST BOOKS 2011
- ❑ **Ostlere, Cathy.** *Karma, A Novel in Verse.* Penguin Group/Razorbill, 2011.
 While taking her mother’s ashes back to India, Fifteen-year-old Canadian, Maya gets separated from her Sikh father during an uprising (Riots resulting from the 1984 murder of Indira Gandhi by two of his Sikh bodyguards). Retaliation against Sikhs is widespread during the 3-day riot. Maya must find her way back to her father. This is a suspenseful tale of a young woman who despite her own grief learns love, forgiveness, and acceptance. www.cathy-ostlere.com Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part II.* ALA BEST BOOKS 2012, BCCB 2011

- ❑ **Palacio, R. J.** *Wonder*. Knopf Books for Young Reader, 2012.
August Pullman just wants to be a normal 10-year-old boy. He likes Star Wars and Xbox and all the ordinary things. He has been homeschooled all of his life. The only thing that might keep others from thinking he is “normal” is his facial anomalies. And that might be a problem as now he is headed to his very first year at public school. He, “Auggie,” was born with a facial deformity and now he will be the new kid at Beecher Prep. His experiences show courage, friendship, understanding, and shows him how to achieve the freedom to be himself. "You can't blend in when you were born to stand out." www.rjpalacio.com/ Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part II. SLJ Best of Children’s Books 2012.
- ❑ **Partridge, Elizabeth.** *Marching for Freedom: Walk Together, Children, and Don't You Grow Weary*. Penguin Group/Viking.2009.
In a tense, day-by-day account of the Freedom March of 1965, teen voices are crucial to the spirit and drive of the march from Selma to Montgomery. Focused on the young participants of this march, the author interviewed dozens of marchers who faced violence, threats, and chaos in order to march along side of Martin Luther King, Jr. in their quest for equality and the right to vote. Unbelievable black and white photographs complement the narrative. www.elizabethpartridge.com/ Author Accepts BGHB Award: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part II*. ALA BEST NF 2010, Boston Globe Horn Book Award 2010.

More Books To Read:

Hunter-Gault, Charlayne. *To the Mountaintop: My Journey Through the Civil Rights Movement*. Roaring Brook Press, 2012.

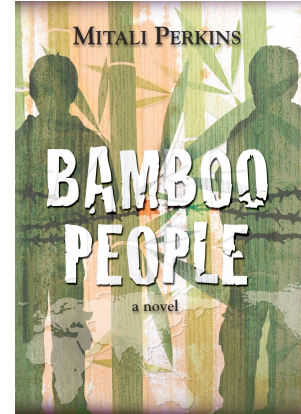
Levinson, Cynthia. *We've Got a Job: The 1963 Birmingham Children's March*. Peachtree Press, 2012.

These two book entries (See earlier listings) will provide more connections to the Selma to Montgomery 1965 March to Freedom.

- ❑ **Partridge, Elizabeth.** *Dogtag Summer*. Bloomsbury, 2011.
Tracy (Tuyet) was called “con-lai” in Vietnam – she was a half-breed because her father was an American GI. In Vietnam she was in the middle of the war and eventually ended up in California with an adoptive family – a place where she doesn't totally fit in either. One day during the summer she and her friend uncovers a dog tag hidden away in her adoptive father’s metal box. The dog tag sends Tracy on a quest to learn more about her past, her family – and leads her to find connections between her past and her present. Along the way bits and pieces of her childhood flash into her memory and she learns about events her family has kept behind closed doors up until now. www.elizabethpartridge.com/ Editor’s Choice.

- ❑ **Paulsen, Gary.** *Woods Runner*. Random House Children’s Books/Wendy Lamb, 2010.
 In 1776, 13-year-old Samuel returns home from hunting in the woods to find the settlement burned and most of the settlers murdered. Intent on rescuing his parents he travels for Pennsylvania to the British-held New York. Historical fiction. Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part II*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2011
- ❑ **Perera, Anna.** *Guantanamo Boy*. Albert Whitman & Company, 2011.
 How did a fifteen-year-old boy from England end up in Guantanamo as a prisoner? Khalid, a Muslim, was visiting family in Pakistan, when he is captured, falsely accused of being a terrorist, imprisoned, and tortured at Guantanamo Bay prison. www.annaperera.com/ Author Talks About Her Book: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part II*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2012, NCSS Notable Social Studies Trade Book 2012
- ❑ **Pérez, Ashley Hope.** *The Knife and the Butterfly*. Lerner Publishing Group/CarolrhodaLAB, 2012.
 Sixteen-year-old Azael is in jail – concrete walls, locked door – but this time no phone call, no lawyer, no news about his brother or homies. And he can’t remember why he is there. Something is not right about this lockdown. Lexi Allen is in jail too. She would love to forget the brawl – the gang fight. Lexi’s mother and her lawyer hope she doesn’t remember too much when she goes to trial – but Lexi knows there is more at stake than her own life. Somehow there is the knife cut – and it must be connected. But how? www.ashleyperez.com/ Author Talks About Her Book: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part II*. Editor’s Choice
- ❑ **Pérez, Ashley Hope.** *What Can(t) Wait*. Lerner Publishing Group/CarolrhodaLAB, 2011.
 Seventeen-year-old Mexican-American Marisa is smart and has a lot of promise. She has dreams of going away to college and becoming an engineer. Making money for the family trumped her desire for her own college dreams. A dark secret impacts her decision regarding “what can’t wait” and “what can wait.” www.ashleyperez.com/ Author Talks About Her Book: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part II*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2012
- ❑ **Perkins, Lynne Rae.** *As Easy as Falling Off the Face of the Earth*. HarperCollins/Greenwillow Books, 2010.
 Ry gets a message that camp in Montana has been cancelled. He gets off the train and before he can figure out what to do, the train has left the station with all of his things. His phone charger is on the train. He loses one shoe in the river – and he is in the middle of no-where. Then he meets Del. Del figures there is nothing he can’t fix and the two of them set out to get Ry back home. But mishaps continue to happen as they travel cross-country — and to an island in the Caribbean. But that’s another part of the story. lynnerae.com/ Book Review: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part II*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2011

- ❑ **Perkins, Mitali.** *Bamboo People*. Charlesbridge, 2010.
Chiko, a Burmese soldier and Tu Reh, a Kerenni refugee meet on opposite sides of war and each must learn what it means to be a man of his people.
www.mitaliperkins.com/ Author Talks About Her Books: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part II*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2011, ALA TOP TEN 2011



About the Author: Mitali Perkins

Perkins was born in Kolkata (Calcutta), India and traveled with her family to Ghana, Cameroon, London, New York City, Mexico City, and San Francisco. She studied at the University of California – Berkeley and then taught high school, middle school, and college students. She married and lived again in India, Bangladesh, Thailand, California, and Newton, Massachusetts with her husband and twin sons. In 2013, the family returned to California where they now live. Mitali Perkins’s books are always sensitive to issues of those who feel on the outside or those who might be between two cultures, two generations, or balancing two sets of standards. www.mitaliperkins.com.

- ❑ **Perkins, Stephanie.** *Anna and the French Kiss*. Penguin Group/Dutton Juvenile, 2010.
Anna has big plans for her senior year in Atlanta, hang out with her best friend Bridgette, and flirt with the guys at work. But her dad has other ideas. Anna can’t believe her father is sending her away to a boarding school in Paris for her senior year of high school. She’s infuriated... until she meets Étienne St. Clair. The only problem Etienne has a serious girlfriend. www.stephanieperkins.com Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101—*Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part II*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2012
- ❑ **Perkins, Stephanie.** *Lola and the Boy Next Door*. Penguin Group/Dutton Juvenile, 2011.
A companion novel to *Anna and the French Kiss*. Two years ago Lola’s neighbor, Cricket, broke her heart and then moved away. Now he’s back, but she’s moved on with rock-band boyfriend, Max... right? Cricket and his twin sister Calliope are back in the neighborhood – and Cricket is back into Lola’s life. What is the future for the boy next door? www.stephanieperkins.com Author Talks About Her Books: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101—*Best Teen Reads 2013-Part II*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2012

More Books to Read:

Isla and the Happily Ever After by Stephanie Perkins (Penguin Group/Dutton Juvenile, 2013) wraps up the romantic journey of Anna and Étienne and Lola and Cricket as the paths of those two couples intersect with the lives of Isla and Josh who are about to begin their senior year at the School of America in Paris.

- ❑ **Phelan, Matt.** *Around the World: Three Remarkable Journeys.* Illustrated by Matt Phelan. Candlewick, 2011.
 Inspired by the round the world adventures of Jules Verne, three adventurers embark on their own journey to circumvent the globe. Phelan's dynamic art creates a gripping graphic novel. The three journeys: Thomas Stevens, in 1884, journeyed on a bicycle (the kind with the big front wheel). Nellie Bly (1889) journeyed against time – in a challenge against the calendar; she wanted to succeed in less than ninety days. In 1895, Joshua Slocum sailed alone in a thirty-six-foot sloop. www.mattphelan.com/ Book Review: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part II.* BCCB 2011
- ❑ **Philbrick, Nathaniel.** *The Last Stand: Custer, Sitting Bull, and the Battle of the Little Bighorn.* Viking, 2010.
 History reexamined – Philbrick whips away old assumptions and myths about this epic encounter between the forces of Custer and Sitting Bull. Philbrick examines the characters, the setting of the battle, and even interviews descendants from both groups. While he takes no sides -- Philbrick does underscore the ultimate loss suffered by Sitting Bull. Sitting Bull was victorious at Little Bighorn but the victory was the impetus for the federal action to move his tribe to a reservation. www.nathanielphilbrick.com/. The Author Talks About the Book: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part II.* ALA NOTABLE NF 2011
- ❑ **Pinkney, Andrea Davis.** *Hand in Hand: Ten Black Men Who Changed America.* Illustrated by Brian Pinkney. Disney/Jump at the Sun Books, 2012.
 Pinkney describes the challenges faced by ten black men who made an impact on lives in American. Profiles include: Benjamin Banneker, Frederick Douglass, W. E. B. Du Bois, Booker T. Washington, A. Philip Randolph, Thurgood Marshall, Jackie Robinson, Martin Luther King Jr., Malcolm X and Barack Obama. Coretta Scott King Author Award 2013.
- ❑ **Porter, Tracey.** *Lark.* HarperCollins Publishers/HarperTeen, 2011.
 Lark, a sixteen-year-old, is attacked, raped, tied to a tree, and left to die. Lark has not found her final resting place until her two best friends heal their grief and guilt: Eve deals with her guilt and Lark's ghost that appears each night plagues Nyetta. Book Review: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013-Part II.* ALA BEST BOOKS 2012
- ❑ **Powers, J. L.** *This Thing Called the Future.* Cinco Puntos Press, 2011.
 Khosi lives in a matchbox house on the edge of Pietermaritzburg, South Africa. Each day she goes to school—it is her mother's hope for Khosi's and her little sister Zi's future. But Khosi's mother is wasting away before their eyes. Zulu tradition suggests it might be witchcraft or a curse. Perhaps though it is AIDS. Mama refuses to have Khosi take her to the doctor – Khosi must stay in school. Certainly there is a healing potion. www.jlpowers.net/ Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part II.* ALA BEST BOOKS 2012

- ❑ **Pratchett, Terry.** *Dodger*. HarperCollins Children’s Books, 2012.
 Dodger is a seventeen-year-old street urchin and makes his living from London’s sewers. He observes life from the shadows, but when he sees a young girl jump from a horse-drawn carriage in a vain escape attempt he must act even if his actions impact some of the most powerful people in England. A story of history, fantasy, adventure and mystery. www.terrypratchett.co.uk Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part II*. Printz Honor 2012
- ❑ **Preston, Caroline.** *The Scrapbook of Frankie Pratt: A Novel in Pictures*. Ecco/HarperCollins, 2011.
 Shown through her scrapbook treasures we follow Frankie Pratt from high school, disappointment in not being able to accept a college scholarship, an unsuitable love affair, and onto adventures in New York and Paris. Eventually a family crisis compels her to return home and she finds just what she has been looking for. An extraordinary look at young woman’s adventure in the 1920s.
www.carolinepreston.com/ Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part II*. ALEX 2012.
- ❑ **Preus, Margi.** *Heart of a Samurai*. Abrams/Amulet, 2010.
 Stranded when his Japanese fishing boat is tossed around in a horrific storm, Manjiro and the rest of the crew are rescued by American sailors. The crew is taken on board as the ship heads back to America. Manjiro is caught between two cultures – one that is completely unknown to him and one that includes his familiar traditions and culture. What lies ahead for Manjiro, the young fisherman who is believed to be the first Japanese person to visit America, and against all odds, returns to Japan and became a samurai. www.margipreus.com/
 NEWBERY HONOR 2011

Book Connections:

Introduce Manjiro and his life’s adventures by using a picture book by Emily Arnold McCully, *Manjiro* (Farrar, Straus, Giroux, 2008). Visit the book page on McCully’s publisher’s site *Manjiro* | Emily Arnold McCully | Macmillan
<http://us.macmillan.com/manjiro/EmilyArnoldMcCully>

- ❑ **Price, Charlie.** *Desert Angel*. Farrar Straus Giroux, 2011.
 Angel, is fourteen-years-old, and has fled from her mother’s (and her mother’s boyfriend Scotty’s) desert trailer home when the two spend the night drinking and fighting. The next morning she finds the house burned down and she suspects the worse but knows she must run and hide – to protect herself from Scotty. Those who attempt to help her become endangered. Graphic violence and strong language – it is not for the faint of heart. www.charlieprice.info/ Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part II*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2012

- ❑ **Price, Charlie.** *Dead Girl Moon*. Farrar Straus Giroux, 2012.
 Described as a “dark new novel” Price’s murder mystery starts off with a shock and never looks back. Grace, JJ, and Mick are teens in a small Montana town — three teens that have reason to be wary. After her mother dies, JJ has had to live with her alcoholic aunt and dope-selling uncle. Grace is a teen running away from sexual abuse by her brothers. And Mick – his father is a thief and the two are hiding out. When the three find a dead woman they try to keep their discovery a secret – hoping to avoid attention. The three flee. Along the way Grace feels she must prostitute herself. The other two attempt to convince her otherwise. Eventually the three returns to Portage, Montana – but the murder investigation is still underway and Mick is a suspect. The police want to question Grace, while JJ goes unnoticed. Things are not looking good. www.charlieprice.info/ Editor’s Choice.
- ❑ **Price, Lissa.** *Starters*. Random House, 2012.
 This is a dystopian science fiction tale that will cause readers to stop and pause. Sixteen-year-old Callie (and her brother) have been orphaned by a genocide spore that wiped out most of her family. Now she is running for her safety. Her salvation is Prime Destinations. Prime Destinations rent the bodies of young people, to seniors, who wish to be young again. All is well until Callie finds that the senior (“ender”) that has rented her body plans to commit murder. That is unless she can use her mind to stop her. www.lissaprice.com Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part II*. B&N Best Teen Books of 2012; YALSA Best Fiction for YA 2013
- ❑ **Pringle, Laurence.** *Billions of Years, Amazing Changes: The Story of Evolution*. Illustrated by Steve Jenkins. Boyds Mills Press, 2011.
 Pringle set out to explain using the evidence from geology, biology, botany, and scientific reason. His text is very accessible and includes pertinent illustrations that clarify the concepts, and examines the meaning of theory. www.laurencepringle.com/ ALA NOTABLE 2012
- ❑ **Quick, Matthew.** *Boy 21*. Little, Brown Books for Young Readers, 2012.
 Finley’s lives in an environment that is filled with drugs, violence, and racially charged rivalries. His dad works nights and Finley takes care of his disabled grandfather. Russ is a teen basketball phenomenon but his own life has been turned upside down by tragedy. He turns his back on basketball and his family — but refuses to answer only to “Boy21” a pseudonym based on the former jersey number. During their senior year of high school these two boys come together and their unique relationship just may be what each of them need. www.matthewquickwriter.com/ Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part II*. ALA Top Ten YA Fiction 2013

- ❑ **Quick, Matthew.** *Sorta Like a Rock Star*. Little, Brown Books for Young Readers, 2010.
Despite the fact that she lives in the back of the school bus her mom drives, Amber Appleton is the biggest optimist you'll ever meet. Ever since her mom's boyfriend kicked them out, the two of them, and Amber's loyal dog, Bobby Big Boy have been homeless. She is not without friends – but her cast of friends is quirky, very quirky. She is optimistic that her life will turn around but then her mother is murdered and that makes Amber question everything. Throughout the narrative Quick has woven in several haiku exchanged with Amber's friend, a Vietnam Veteran. www.matthewquickwriter.com/ Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part II*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2011
- ❑ **Raczka, Bob.** *Guyku: A Year of Haiku for Boys*. Illustrated by Peter H. Reynolds. Houghton Mifflin Books for Children/Houghton Mifflin Harcourt, 2010.
Six haiku for each season of the year, celebrating the interaction of boys and nature, combine with loose, expressive cartoons to make a winning combination. A superb book of poems. The Author Talks About Haiku: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part II* ALA NOTABLE 2011.

Book Connections:

Pair Bob Raczka's book *Guyku: A Year of Haiku for Boys*, a book of haiku written about boys and nature, with Matthew Quick's book *Sorta Like a Rock Star* in which Amber, the chief protagonist and the eternal optimist, exchanges haiku with her Vietnam Vet friend. If readers want to write some haiku of their own, encourage them to visit Ken Nesbitt's Poetry4kids site to read his lesson on "How to Write a Haiku" (online) <http://www.poetry4kids.com/blog/lessons/how-to-write-a-haiku/>.

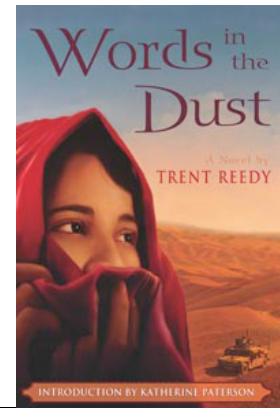
- ❑ **Rappaport, Doreen.** *Beyond Courage: The Untold Story of Jewish Resistance During the Holocaust*. Candlewick, 2012
despite the fact that many Jews were slaughtered during the Holocaust many more were saved because of the cunning and ingenuity of the Jews themselves. There were many efforts taken by Jews to organize and defy their enemy in order to survive. They did not go to slaughter like sheep. Many fought back and saved hundreds of others. There are stories of confrontations, underground escape stories and other examples of resilience, heroism, strength, courage, and an incredible spirit. Author Acceptance Speech: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101—Best Teen Reads 2013-Part II. Booklist Editor's Choice, Books for Youth Awards, 2013 Flora Stieglitz Straus Award, Editor's Choice.

- ❑ **Rapp, Adam.** *Punkzilla*. Candlewick Press. 2009.

Jamie has kicked a meth habit and petty thievery in Portland, Oregon but now he is on a mission – he wants to see his older brother before Peter dies of cancer. His older brother is gay and extremely ill and in Memphis. Jamie is determined to get there before his brother dies. For a fourteen-year-old the trip is dangerous – the people he meets, the places he stays, -- every place he goes and every person he sees, Jamie writes about in letters to his brother. All the details. But at each exit along the interstate, Jamie “Punkzilla” grows more desperate. Will he make it to Tennessee in time? Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part II*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2010

- ❑ **Reedy, Trent.** *Words in the Dust*. Scholastic Inc./Arthur A. Levine Books, 2011.

To have a cleft palate in developed countries is one thing but for Zulaikha, an Afghani girl with a cleft palate, there seems no hope and little future. Her looks are ridiculed. When the American military arrives things change and soon Zulaikha knows there might be hope – hope for a future. www.trentreedy.com/ *Author Talks About His Book*: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part II*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2012



About the Author:

Trent Reedy is a native of Iowa where he grew up among the corn and soybeans in Dysart. After high school he earned an education degree and joined the National Guard. Eventually he had to put his writing career (and his teaching) on hold as he was deployed to Afghanistan where he was part of a detachment assigned to help rebuild the country – a peacekeeping mission. It is here that he met the real Zulaikha who had a dubious future as a girl with a cleft palate. In his biography on his website Reedy says, “One of our great Army doctors was able to provide her the needed corrective surgery, and I was amazed and inspired, both before and after the surgery, by Zulaikha’s quiet courage and dignity. Although she could not understand my words, I promised, the last time I saw her as she rode on a truck off of our base, that I would tell her story.” And tell her story he has. While this story is fictionalized it tells us much. Read more about the background of this story at www.trentreedy.com.

- ❑ **Reedy, Trent.** *Stealing Air*. Scholastic Inc./Arthur A. Levine Books, 2012.

The lives of three boys intersect when Brian’s dad announces that the family is moving to Iowa. Brian thinks that he will find some new friends. When he meets Frankle Heller he soon learns that Frankle is probably the meanest kid in town; but there is Alex and Max. Then a perfect opportunity arises and if they all can work together perhaps they will have time to get their plan completed and their plane off the ground. www.trentreedy.com/ *Author Talks About His Book*: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part II*. Editors Choice

- ❑ **Reeve, Philip.** *A Web of Air*. Scholastic Incorporated, 2011.
The second title in the Fever Crumb trilogy. Using her knowledge of electricity, Fever Crumb escapes London with a traveling theater company and arrives in the city of Mayda where a mysterious recluse is building a machine that can fly. And Fever Crumb is just the engineer that Arlo Thursday needs. The two join together but there are ruthless enemies that will kill to get their secrets. www.philip-reeve.com/ Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part II*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2012
- ❑ **Reeve, Philip.** *Fever Crumb*. Scholastic, 2010.
A lone girl, raised by the Order of Engineers and the only female among its ranks, sets out on a mission to retrieve lost technology in a bleak and irrational London of the future and discovers her own past. www.philip-reeve.com/ Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part II*. ALA Best Books 2011, ALA NOTABLE 2011
- ❑ **Reinhardt, Dana.** *The Things a Brother Knows*. Random House Children’s Books/Wendy Lamb, 2010.
Boaz is back from three years in the Middle East as a Marine. He’s a hero – but he has changed. Levi doesn’t know quite what has changed but he has changed. Something is wrong. When Boaz says he’s going to hike the Appalachian Trail, Levi senses that he must be there with him – be there to bring him back. www.danareinhardt.net/ Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part II*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2011, Top Ten ALA 2011
- ❑ **Resau, Laura & Maria Virginia Farinango.** *Queen of Water*. Random House Children’s Books/Delacorte Books for Young Readers, 2011.
In Ecuador, even small children are expected to work long hours. The mestizos (Spanish ruling class) often call Virginia “longa tonta” — stupid Indian. As a seven-year-old Virginia is taken from her small village and sent to work as an unpaid nanny and maid in the home of wealthy mestizos. For five years she endured the beatings of the wife, and the groping of the husband and worked hard. Finally when she was twelve she was able to return home—but it was not the joyous reunion that might be expected. Despite the hardships, Virginia had taught herself to read and write. Her parents were illiterate, and they had sold her away. What is her future—what will her future bring? This story is based on the true story of María Virginia Farinango’s struggles and triumphs. www.lauraresau.com/. Webinar with Laura Resau: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part II*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2012
- ❑ **Rhodes, Jewell Parker.** *Ninth Ward*. Little, Brown, 2010.
Twelve-year-old Laneshia and her adopted grandmother, live in the 9th Ward with no way out of Hurricane Katrina’s path as it passes through New Orleans. www.jewellparkerrhodes.com Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part II*. ALA NOTABLE 2011, CSK AUTHOR HONOR

- ❑ **Richards, Jame.** *Three Rivers Rising: A Novel of the Johnstown Flood.* Random House Children's Books/Knopf Books for Young Readers, 2010.
 Richards uses the Romeo and Juliet theme to create a novel in verse of a star-crossed romance. The story revolves around Celestia – from an elite family in Lake Conemaugh, and Peter, the hotel's hired boy. Fishing friends first, and then a secret romance develops. Romance sandwiched between the days before and after the failure of the earthen dam above Johnstown, Pennsylvania in 1889.
www.jamerichards.com/ An Address by the Author: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part II.* ALA BEST BOOKS 2011
- ❑ **Riggs, Ransom.** *Miss Peregrine's Home for Peculiar Children.* Quirk Books, 2011.
 Tumbling through time, Jacob journeys to a remote island off the coast of Wales where he discovers the abandoned orphanage and the ruins of *Miss Peregrine's Home for Peculiar Children.* As Jacob explores the ruins he begins to think that perhaps the children were dangerous and were still there.
www.ransomriggs.com/ Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part II.* ALA BEST BOOKS 2012
- ❑ **Riordan, Rick.** *The Lost Hero.* Disney Book Group/Hyperion Press, 2010.
 Jason, Piper and Leo discover they are the half-blood children of the Greek gods and embark on a quest to rescue Hera from her captors. www.rickriordan.com/
 ALA BEST BOOKS 2012

More Books to Read:

Rick Riordan is the author of the Percy Jackson titles and will write five books in The Heroes of Olympus series. *The Lost Hero* is the first in the series.

Heroes of Olympus

The Lost Hero (2010); *The Son of Neptune* (2011); *The Mark of Athena* (2012); *The House of Hades* (2013); and *(Title to be determined)* (2014)

Riordan has also created a companion book of short stories set in Percy Jackson's world. He has included character profiles, new artwork and much more. *The Demigod Diaries* (Disney/Hyperion, 2012)

- ❑ **Ross, Stuart.** *Into the Unknown: How Great Explorers Found Their Way by Land, Sea, and Air.* Illustrated by Stephen Biesty. Candlewick Press, 2011.
 How did those great explorers travel? What did they wear? Where did they pee? And what did they find on their journeys? Biesty's fold out and pop up illustrations review much and are a dramatic complement to Ross's text as both share explorers in the world stage:
 Fourteen amazing journeys: 340 BC Pytheas the Greek sails to the Arctic Circle --
 AD 1003 Leif Eriksson reaches the coast of America --
 1271-1274 Marco Polo rides the Silk Road to China --
 1405-1407 Admiral Zheng He crosses the Indian Ocean --
 1492 Christopher Columbus sails to the Caribbean --
 1519-1522 Ferdinand Magellan's fleet circumnavigates the world --
 1768-1771 Captain Cook maps the Pacific Ocean --
 1858-1864 David Livingstone explores the Zambezi River --

1895 Mary Kingsley travels alone in West Africa --
1928 Umberto Nobile flies over the North Pole --
1932 Auguste Piccard ascends into the stratosphere --
1960 Jacques Piccard dives to the Challenger Deep --
1953 Edmund Hillary & Tenzing Norgay climb Everest --
1969 Neil Armstrong & Buzz Aldrin land on the moon. From “kids-
bookreview.com comes this comment: “Part information book, part adventure,
part art gallery, part inspirational tome, this is an unforgettable book. Complete
with Index, Glossary and source notes, *Into the Unknown* is a teacher’s dream.
And a future explorer's priceless handbook.” Award Acceptance: YouTube
Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part II*. ALA NOTABLE
2012, Boston Globe Horn Book Honor 2012

- ❑ **Roth, Veronica.** *Divergent*. HarperCollins/Katherine Tegen Books, 2011.
Beatrice lives in a society where people are divided into five factions that
determine work, lifestyle, and even friendships - -and each is dedicated to the
cultivation of a particular virtue—Candor (the honest), Abnegation (the selfless),
Dauntless (the brave), Amity (the peaceful), and Erudite (the intelligent). Unusual
results on her faction aptitude tests place her in a situation that forces a difficult
choice; and that choice ultimately puts her secret in jeopardy – and her life in
mortal danger. Set in a dystopian society Chicago. www.veronicaroth.com/
Author Interview: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 -
Part II*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2012

More Books to Read:

Divergent is the first book in the Divergent trilogy. This title is followed by:
Insurgent (Divergent, Book 2 [2012]) — examines the importance of family and the
consequences of one’s decisions.
(untitled) (Divergent, Book 3 [2013]) — continues the story of Beatrice and her society.
Watch for the movie based on the Divergent books. The movie will maintain the Chicago
setting and will be filmed in that city during the spring of 2013.

- ❑ **Roy, Jennifer.** *Mindblind*. Marshall Cavendish, 2010.
Nathaniel, 14, a high functioning "Aspie" who struggles with social interactions,
but can solve mathematical problems that elude graduate students. He lives in two
worlds. One world includes his parents, family, and friends. Only Nathaniel
populates the other world. People say he's a genius, but he thinks differently. He
recognizes that a true genius must contribute something to the world. Nathaniel is
a profoundly gifted child who also has Asperger Syndrome.
www.jenniferroy.com/ Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best
Teen Reads 2013 - Part II*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2011

- ❑ **Rubalcaba, Jill and Peter Robertshaw.** *Every Bone Tells a Story: Hominin Discoveries, Deductions, and Debates.* Charlesbridge, 2010.

Jill Rubalcaba and Peter Robertshaw share the experiences of two scientists in unearthing four hominines—Turkana Boy, Lapedo Child, Kennewick Man, and Iceman. Each of these is a well-known archaeological find and with new technologies the discoveries are presenting new findings.

www.jillrubalcaba.com/ Book Review: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part II.* YALSA NF 2011

- ❑ **Rubin, Susan Goldman.** *Music Was It: Young Leonard Bernstein.* Charlesbridge, 2011.

From the days when, as a toddler, the only method of soothing him was by playing music, and in his school years he loved the “singing hours” best. This is the story of Leonard Bernstein from early childhood to his triumphant debut at age twenty-five, as conductor of the New York Philharmonic at Carnegie Hall. It is a fascinating look at Bernstein’s life, in the context of the world around him. Never before had an American Jew broken through the dominance of classical music by Europeans. www.susangoldmanrubin.com/ YALSA NF Finalist 2012, ALA NOTABLE NF 2012, Sydney Taylor Awards 2012.

More Books to Read:

Susan Goldman Rubin is a superb researcher and writer. She has created several biographies, some full length and some picture books. In either format her books present quirky and interesting facts that help readers to understand the person and the passion of the subject’s life. The following list is select biographical titles by Rubin.

Andy Warhol: Pop Art Painter. Abrams, 2006.

(Companion book also by Rubin, Andy Warhol’s Colors. Chronicle, 2007.)

Haym Salomon: American Patriot. Illustrated by David Slonim. Abrams, 2007.

Edward Hopper: Painter of Light and Shadow. Abrams, 2007.

Delicious: The Life and Art of Wayne Thiebaud. Chronicle, 2007.

Whaam! The Art and Life of Roy Lichtenstein. Abrams, 2008.

Jacob Lawrence In the City. Chronicle, 2009.

Magritte’s Imagination. Chronicle, 2009.

The Anne Frank Case: Simon Wiesenthal’s Search for the Truth. Holiday House, 2009.

Wilderness and Wonder: The Life and Art of Georgia O’Keefe. Chronicle, 2011.

Jean Laffite: The Pirate Who Saved America. Abrams, 2012.

Diego Rivera: An Artist for the People. Abrams, 2013.

- ❑ **Ruiz Zafón, Carlos.** *The Prince of Mist.* Little, Brown Books for Young Readers, 2010.

Roland, Max, and Alicia, find the spirit of Jacob, the Prince of Mist, and the previous owner’s son who has drowned at sea inhabits their new coastal home. Jacob has returned from the sea to collect on a debt from the past.

www.carlosruizzafon.co.uk/ Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013- Part II.* ALA BEST BOOKS 2011

- ❑ **Runyon, Brent.** *Surface Tension: A Novel in Four Summers.* Random House/Alfred A. Knopf. 2009.
Four summers at the lake: at thirteen Luke's excited to be in a new location, filled with fun and new things to do. At fourteen he's cool and by fifteen he's mad at everything and happy with very little. At sixteen, Luke is in love. The more things stay the same, the more they change. ALA BEST BOOKS 2010
- ❑ **Ryan, Carrie.** *The Forest of Hands and Teeth.* Random House/Delacorte. 2009.
Her choice is her village or her future – staying with those she loves or the one who loves her. All of her life Mary has been inside her the village protected from the Unconsecrated (undead craving human flesh). But if the fence is breached what will happen? First book in the series. www.carrieryan.com Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part II.* ALA BEST BOOKS 2010

More Books to Read:

Book two: *The Dead-Tossed Waves* (2010)

Mary (Gabry's mother) thought she left her secrets behind her, in the Forest of Hands and Teeth. But secrets seldom stay buried and now Gabry's world is crumbling and she finds that she must face the forest of her mother's past. www.carrieryan.com Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part II.*

Book three: *The Dark and Hollow Places* (2011)

Annah has been waiting for Elias to come home every since he left with the recruiters. Then Annah meets Catcher and things seem to be much better; but Catcher has his own secrets—secrets that threaten Annah and her future. www.carrieryan.com Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part II.*

- ❑ **Ryan, Pam Muñoz.** *The Dreamer.* Illustrated by Peter Sís. Scholastic, 2010.
Pablo Neruda (Nobel Prize Winner – 1971) was a dreamer and collected things from nature. Ryan tells the stunning tale of young Neftali Ricardo Reyes Basoalto's self-discovery and the development of his artistic voice. He chose the pen name of Pablo Neruda (after the Czech poet Jan Neruda) and later made it his legal name. www.pammunozryan.com Author Talks About Her Writing: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 -Part II.* BELPRÉ AUTHOR AWARD 2011, ALA NOTABLE 2011
- ❑ **Sachar, Louis.** *The Cardturner.* Random House Children's Books/Delacorte Books for Young Readers, 2010.
During Alton's summer job turning cards at bridge games for his blind great-uncle Trapp he learns a lot about playing bridge and is involved in several interesting situations. In one of the most popular book trailers on YouTube, the book gets a less than favorable review. Read the book and watch the YouTube Book Trailer and see what side you might be on. www.louissachar.com/ Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part II.* ALA BEST BOOKS 2011

- ❑ **Sáenz, Benjamin Alire.** *Aristotle and Dante Discover the Secrets of the Universe.* Simon & Schuster Books for Young Readers, 2012.
 Aristotle’s brother is in prison, and Aristotle is a loner. Aristotle’s father doesn’t talk of his Vietnam War experiences and certainly won’t talk about why Bernardo is in jail. Dante is a bubbly energetic teenager who knows his way around other people. But when the two meet at the local swimming pool they discover that they have much in common. **Book Review:** YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part II.* Stonewall Book Award 2013, Printz Honor 2013, ALA Top Ten YA Fiction 2013
- ❑ **Sáenz, Benjamin Alire.** *Last Night I Sang to the Monster.* Cinco Puntos Press, 2009.
 He should be in high school but instead he is in an alcoholic rehabilitation facility and he can’t remember why he is there. After weeks in therapy, 18-year-old Zach is still haunted by nightmares — and the events that left him there. **Author Reads from His Book:** YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part II.* ALA BEST BOOKS 2011, Top Ten ALA 2011
- ❑ **Saldin, Erin.** *The Girls of No Return.* Arthur A. Levine Books, 2012
 Nestled among 2-million acres of wilderness is the Alice Marshall School for teenage girls where girls come to put their histories and sometimes themselves into the past. When four girls set out on a wilderness trek they discover everyone has secrets and sometimes when those secrets come out, others need to watch out. erinsaldin.wordpress.com/ **Book Review:** YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part II.* — Starred reviews: Kirkus, Booklist, Montana Book Award Honor 2012.
- ❑ **Sales, Leila.** *Past Perfect.* Simon & Schuster Children’s Publishing/Simon Pulse, 2011.
 When Chelsea shows up for her summer job at a historic reenactment village she finds that her ex-boyfriend, Ezra is going to be working there too. How can she move on? Even when she begins to fall for someone else. She’s got a lot of learning about love to do. www.leilasales.com **Author Talks About Her Book:** YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part II.* ALA BEST BOOKS 2012
- ❑ **Schanzer, Rosalyn.** *Witches! The Absolutely True Tale of Disaster in Salem.* Illustrated by Rosalyn Schanzer. National Geographic Society, 2011.
 The gripping true story of the victims, accused witches, scheming officials, and mass hysteria that turned a mysterious illness afflicting two children into a massive witch-hunt. Readers will be intrigued by the research and accusations in this very real life drama from American history. www.rosalynschanzer.com/ **Author Talks About Her Book:** YouTube Channel—McElmeel101—*Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part II.* Sibert Honor 2012, ALA NOTABLE 2012, Notable SS Trade Book 2012

- ❑ **Schlitz, Laura Amy.** *The Night Fairy*. Illustrated by Angela Barrett. Candlewick, 2010.
 A whimsical tale that has night fairy, Flory losing her wings after a bat attack. Her life is consumed by her attempts to adapt to life as a day fairy.
www.thenightfairy.com ALA NOTABLE 2011
- ❑ **Schlitz, Laura May.** *Splendors and Glooms*. Candlewick, 2012.
Splendors and Glooms originated from an encounter with a crying witch that the author encountered as a young child. It is a dark fairy tale set in Victorian England and populated by a sad little witch girl, Clara Wintermute. There's a little history, a dark fairy tale, melodrama, and complex villains. Newbery Honor 2013.
- ❑ **Schmatz, Pat.** *Bluefish*. Candlewick Press, 2011.
 Life is changing – Travis is sharing a cramped home with his alcoholic grandfather. And besides missing his faithful hound he is faced with having to start a new school. And Travis has a secret — a secret he is not ready to reveal. He has not ever met a teacher like Mr. McQueen. Mr. McQueen does not take “pass” for an answer. Then he meets Velveeta — a feisty, attention grabbing girl who insists that Travis pay attention to her. If opposites attract these two will surely find a friendship. www.patschmatz.com/ Book Review: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013- Part II*. ALA NOTABLE 2012
- ❑ **Schmidt, Gary.** *Okay for Now*. Houghton Mifflin Harcourt/Clarion Books, 2011.
 Despite the fact that Doug has been unable to learn to read, the fact that his father abuses him at home, 13-year-old Doug spends a lot of time in the library. In the library Doug discovers Audubon's original paintings in a folio. Doug sets off on a quest to restore the missing pages to the book. And through his efforts he learns how to draw Audubon's birds. His life is about to change. Companion book to *Wednesday Wars* (Clarion, 2007). Author Talks About His Book: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013-Part II*. ALA NOTABLE 2012, ALA BEST BOOKS 2012
- ❑ **Scott, Elaine.** *Space, Stars, and the Beginning of Time: What the Hubble Telescope Saw*. Clarion Books, 2011.
 Well researched — *Space, Stars, and the Beginning of Time* is an intriguing look at the creation and scientific revelations of the Hubble telescope. Science concepts are clearly explained and images gleaned from those captured by the Hubble telescope are captioned and shared. www.elainescott.com/ ALA NOTABLE 2012
- ❑ **Scott, Elaine.** *Buried Alive! How 33 Miners Survived 69 days deep under the Chilean Desert*. Clarion Books, 2012.
Buried Alive! is an easy-to-read account of a tragedy that challenged those above the cave-in and those inside as well. www.elainescott.com/. Editor's Choice.

- ❑ **Scott, Elizabeth.** *Love You, Hate You, Miss You.* HarperCollins/HarperTeen. 2009.
Seventy-five days after the car crash that killed her best friend Julia, Amy leaves rehab and begins writing a series of letters to Julia in a journal. All the stages of grief come forward along with the realization that the past was not really as perfect as Amy has tried to remember it. Author Talks About Her Book: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101—*Best Teen Reads 2013-Part II.* ALA BEST BOOKS 2010

- ❑ **Sedgwick, Marcus.** *Revolver.* Roaring Brook Press, 2010.
Dead men tell no tales. And his father is dead, frozen in the ice on the lake north of the Artic Circle. Sig Anderson is alone with his father’s corpse when there is a knock on the door. The year is 1910, and the stranger has an extraordinary story of gold dust. Sig knows that there is danger in the air—and his dad’s prized Colt revolver is in the storeroom. www.marcussedgwick.com/ Author Reads From His Book: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part II.* ALA BEST BOOKS 2011, ALA TOP TEN 2011, PRINTZ HONOR 2011

- ❑ **Sedgwick, Marcus.** *White Crow.* Roaring Brook Press, 2011.
Rebecca and Ferelith explore a haunted mansion on the cliffs, where dastardly experiments on the afterlife were done years ago. Two teens, a 1700s rector, an uneasy friendship, two centuries apart, the same paths, the same question— an eerie gothic thriller. www.marcussedgwick.com/ Author Talks About His Book: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part II.* ALA BEST BOOKS 2012

- ❑ **Selznick, Brian.** *Wonderstruck.* Scholastic Incorporated /Scholastic Press, 2011.
Alternating between dramatic wording and stunning pictures, *Wonderstruck* chronicles the journeys of Ben and Rose, fifty years apart, both searching for the missing pieces to their surprisingly connected lives. Two kids trying to find their place in the world. <http://www.wonderstruckthebook.com/> Author Talks About His Book: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part II.* ALA BEST BOOKS 2012

More Books to Read:

Brian Selznick was awarded the Caldecott Award for his novel length book *The Invention of Hugo Cabret* (Scholastic, 2007). Now the book which is told partially in pictures, is being translated into an audio book. So how does one create audio for an episode in the book that is told entirely in pictures. In a YouTube video on YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part II.* Selznick shares how that is being done. www.theinventionofhugocabret.com/

- ❑ **Sepetys, Ruta.** *Between Shades of Gray*. Philomel Books, 2011.
 Hitler's reign of terror is well known but few know about the deaths in Lithuanian at the hands of Josef Stalin. Stalin's deportation and imprisonment of Lithuanian families in Siberia is Sepetys' story. In 1941, Lina and her family are taken from their home in Lithuania and sent to Siberia where, despite horrific conditions, Lina maintains hope that she will survive. www.rutasepetys.com/ Author Talks About the History Behind the Book's Origins: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part II*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2012, ALA TOP TEN 2012YALSA, Morris Award Finalist 2012, ALA NOTABLE 2012
- ❑ **Sharenow, Robert.** *The Berlin Boxing Club*. HarperCollins Publisher/HarperTeen, 2011.
 In 1934, Karl's Jewishness has never been an issue. His family never goes to synagogue and do not practice the religion. But suddenly even that much Jewishness is too much—it's a problem. Offered the opportunity to train under a champion, Karl grabs it and boxing becomes his refuge. His Mentor Max Schmeling is a champion boxer and national hero. As Hitler gains power, Max abandons Karl to fend for himself and to somehow, somehow protect his family from the growing prejudices against the Jews. www.robertsharenow.com/ Book Review: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part II*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2012
- ❑ **Sheinkin, Steve.** *Bomb: The Race to Build—and Steal—the World's Most Dangerous Weapon*. Roaring Brook Press/Flash Point, 2012.
 In 1938, an accidental discovery in a German laboratory launched a race to develop and build the first atomic bomb. Soviet spies worked their way into the scientific community in the United States and Great Britain. In Norway, a commando force slipped behind enemy lines to attack German heavy-water manufacturing, and deep in the desert — in Los Alamos, a group of brilliant scientists were working to be first to build the world's most formidable weapon. www.stevesheinkin.com/ Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part II*. National Book Finalist 2012, Newbery Honor 2013, Sibert Medal 2013, YALSA Award 2013, ALA Nonfiction Award YA
- ❑ **Shiga, Jason.** *Meanwhile*. Abrams/Amulet, 2010.
 Jimmy needs a to use a bathroom so he goes to the house of a mysterious recluse. Little does he know that he is entering a mansion with a laboratory with many amazing inventions. Jimmy explores the lab of a mad scientist in this “Choose Your Own Adventure” style graphic novel. www.shigabooks.com Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part II*. ALA NOTABLE 2011

- ❑ **Shinn, Sharon.** *Gateway*. Penguin Group (USA), 2009.
 Daiyu, a Chinese adoptee feels out of place in St. Louis but when an elderly Asian jewelry merchant sells her a piece of black jade she keeps it as a talisman. The black jade turns out to be more than a talisman, it is magic. The magic transports Daiyu to an alternate world much like 19th century China. There she is enlisted to help send an evil traveler back to his own iteration before he can wreck chaos.
www.sharonshinn.net/ ALA BEST BOOKS 2011
- ❑ **Shulman, Mark.** *Scrawl*. Roaring Book Press, 2010.
 Tod, an eighth grader is a classic bully — intimidating wimps to cough up their lunch money. But the school administration is getting more involved. Then something even worse happens Tod gets busted for something really bad. While in detention, Tod writes in a journal. There is no refuge for Tod not even at home.
www.markschulman.net/ Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part II*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2011
- ❑ **Shulman, Polly.** *The Grimm Legacy*. Penguin Group USA/Putnam Juvenile, 2010.
 Elizabeth gets a job in a strange lending library. It has everything, including the working original items from the Grimm's fairytales. But things are going missing.
www.pollyshulman.com Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part II*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2011
- ❑ **Sidman, Joyce.** *Swirl by Swirl: Spirals in Nature*. Illustrated by Beth Krommes. Houghton Mifflin Harcourt, 2011.
 A poem about spirals in nature invites close contemplation of the versatile, expansive shape beautifully portrayed from simple snail to coiled snake, or snuggling woodchuck to swimming nautilus in Krommes' scratchboard illustrations. www.joycesidman.com/ Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part II*. ALA NOTABLE 2012, NEWBERY HONOR 2012
- ❑ **Sidman, Joyce.** *Ubiquitous: Celebrating Nature's Survivors*. Illustrated by Beckie Prange. Houghton Mifflin Books for Children/Houghton Mifflin Harcourt, 2010.
 Three books in one! This amazing book of poetry is also a beautiful picture book and a nonfiction tribute to the adaptability of life on earth. Ninety-nine per cent of the world's life forms have vanished. So what about those that have survived have made them live and thrive – not just in one place but also in many places. How did they become ubiquitous? www.joycesidman.com/ Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part II*. ALA NOTABLE 2011
- ❑ **Sidman, Joyce.** *Dark Emperor and Other Poems of the Night*. Illustrated by Rick Allen. Houghton Mifflin Books for Children/Houghton Mifflin Harcourt, 2010.
 Twelve well-crafted poems celebrating the night are complemented by prose pieces about nocturnal flora and fauna. www.joycesidman.com/ Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part II*. NEWBERY HONOR 2011, ALA NOTABLE 2011

- ❑ **Silvey, Craig.** *Jasper Jones*. Random House/Alfred A. Knopf, 2011.
One late night Jasper Jones knocks on Charlie’s bedroom window — he needs help disposing of a body. Something about Jasper compels Charlie to help and that is when the drama and the secrets begin. Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part II*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2012, Michael L. Printz Honor 2012

- ❑ **Singer, Marilyn.** *Mirror, Mirror: A Book of Reversible Verse*. Illustrated by Josée Masse. Dutton, 2010.
Read the poem in one direction and it tells the folktale from one point of view. Read the poem – line-by-line in the opposite direction and the point of view is reversed. A superbly unique book of verse. Reversos. www.marilynsinger.net/ A Short Reading: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part II*. ALA NOTABLE 2011

More Reading: Marilyn Singer has followed this book of reversos (reversible poems) with a second title, *Follow, Follow* (Dutton, 2012). She plans a third volume using Greek myths. Read an interview with the poet, from Horn Book, April 2013 issue. “Five Questions for Marilyn Singer: The Horn Book.” (Online)
<http://www.hbook.com/2013/04/authors-illustrators/five-questions-for-marilyn-singer/>

- ❑ **Skloot, Rebecca.** *The Immortal Life of Henrietta Lacks*. Crown, 2010.
A science writer uncovers the fascinating story of an African-American woman’s cancer cells harvested, without her consent, for medical research, thereby raising important questions of bioethics. But without her there would not have been many of the advances in medical science that we have today. This is a fascinating account. www.rebeccaskloot.com/ Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part II*. ALA NOTABLE NF 2011

- ❑ **Slade, Arthur.** *The Hunchback Assignments*. Random House Children’s Books, 2009.
Modo is a gifted spy, fighter and scholar and able to change his appearance. As a hunchbacked infant, Modo is taken in by Mr. Socrates and raised in isolation. Mr. Socrates trained Modo to become a secret agent. Now Modo is fourteen and there are strange things going on in London, sinister plots being played out in the sewers beneath London. With the help of Octavia Modo might be able to save the children. www.hunchbackassignments.com Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101—*Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part II*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2011

More Books to Read:

The Hunchback Assignments is the first of a series featuring the teenage spy. The series chronicles the adventures of Modo and his friend Octavia in spy adventures in London, beneath the sea, Australia, and on the Island of Doom.

Book Two: *The Dark Deeps*. Random House Children's Books, 2009.

The mission in *The Dark Deeps* calls for Modo to help uncover the underwater mystery responsible for the sinking of several ships.

Book Three: *Empire of Ruins*. Random House Children's Books, 2009.

Modo and Octavia accompany Mr. Socrates (and his faithful servant, Tharpa) to the Australian rainforest to find ancient Egyptian ruins.

Book Four: *Island of Doom*. Random House Children's Books, 2009.

In this final book in the series, Modo is featured in his greatest adventure, shape-shifting. The masked Modo (masked to hide his grossly disfigured face) embarks on his most personal and crucial quest — that of finding his parents before the Clockwork Guild does. www.arthurslade.com.

- ❑ **Small, David.** *Stitches: A Memoir*. W.W. Norton & Co. 2009.

An explosive memoir that chronicles the childhood and journey into adulthood of a most talented artist/illustrator, Caldecott-winning artist David Small. Using a graphic format Small shows readers the very traumatic experiences foisted upon him during his childhood and how those experiences have shaped his adult life. www.davidsmallbooks.com/ Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part II*. ALA BEST NF 2010, ALA TOP TEN NF 2010

- ❑ **Smith, Andrew.** *In the Path of Falling Objects*. Feiwel and Friends/Macmillan, 2009.

Jonah (16) and Simon (14) are two brothers on their own. Once their mother abandons them the boys pack the only things they have left to start hitchhiking. They accept a ride from a pretty girl and a dangerous man. Does the one other thing they have brought in their bag, a gun, seal their fate? www.ghostmedicine.com Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part II*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2010

- ❑ **Smith, Andrew.** *The Marbury Lens*. Feiwel and Friends/Macmillan, 2010.

Jack is a regular sixteen-year-old boy until he drinks too much at a party and wakes up in a stranger's home. A suspense thriller takes readers and Jack into a fantasy world — as seen through the Marbury Lens. www.ghostmedicine.com Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013-Part II*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2011

- ❑ **Smith, Andrew.** *Passenger*. Feiwel and Friends/Macmillan, 2012.

Jack and his best friend Conner just can't stay away from Marbury. They have an obsession with the alternate world and the war that is still waging there. The dark forces are beckoning Jack and Conner back to save their friends. (Marbury Lens, #2). www.ghostmedicine.com. Editor's choice.

- ❑ **Smith, Andrew.** *Stick*. Feiwel and Friends/Macmillan, 2011.
Stick and his brother Boston must lean on each other to survive their abusive family. Boston is soon kicked out and survival becomes a new challenge.
www.ghostmedicine.com Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 -Part II*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2012

More Books to Read:

Andrew Smith is a name shared by at least a couple of writers—so be cautious when searching for information. Here are some other books this Andrew Smith has authored. *Ghost Medicine*. Feiwel and Friends/Macmillan, 2008.

Troy Stott’s mother has died and his friends provide an emotional refuge. While hiding from the past and the future, they encounter ghosts (and danger.)

Winger. Simon & Schuster, 2013.

Fourteen-year-old Ryan Dean West is a junior at a boarding school. He is living in the dorm for troublemakers, rooming with the school bully, and in love with his best friend Annie. This book has a lot of humor and a touch of romance.

Grasshopper Jungle. Dutton/Penguin, 2013

Andrew Smith describes this anti-bullying novel, *Grasshopper Jungle*, in a blog post at www.goodreads.com/author_blog_posts/2632745-grasshopper-jungle. His description is worth reading for it’s own bit of humor.

- ❑ **Smith, Patti.** *Just Kids*. Ecco, 2010.
Patti Smith became a poet and performer —a punk rock legend, and this is her story of a time spent with Robert Mapplethorpe —a man who would become a renowned photographer. Together the two capture life and art in New York City during the 1960s and ‘70s. www.pattismith.net/ Interview with the Author: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part II*. ALA NOTABLE NF 2011
- ❑ **Smith, Sherri L.** *Flygirl*. Penguin/G.P. Putnam's Sons. 2009.
Ida Mae thought there was much more that she could do to make a difference during World War II—she must disguise the color of her skin to join the Army’s WASP program and fulfill her dream of being a pilot like her father had been in World War I. Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 –*Best Teen Reads 2013 -Part II*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2010
- ❑ **Soli, Tatjana.** *The Lotus Eaters*. St. Martin’s, 2010
As the United States is withdrawing from Saigon in 1975, Helen Adams, her mentor Darrow, and her Vietnamese assistant, Linh, are not sure of their place. A flashback takes us through an affair with Darrow (he’s married), falling in love and marrying Linh and her transition to a “war photographer/ journalist who now calls Vietnam home.” It is not that easy — danger is too seductive.
www.tatjanasoli.com/. Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part II*. ALA NOTABLE 2011

- ❑ **Sonnenblick, Jordan.** *After Ever After*. Scholastic, 2010.
 Sequel to *Drums, Girls & Dangerous Pie* (Scholastic, 2005). In *Drums, Girls & Dangerous Pie* the focus is on Steven (Jeffrey's older brother) and his middle school experience while all attention is was on 5-year-old Jeffrey who has leukemia. In *After Ever After*, Steven is grown and out of the house, and the story turns to Jeffrey who is now in remission and who must figure out how to live as a cancer survivor, and graduate eighth grade. Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part II*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2011
- ❑ **Sonnenblick, Jordan.** *Curveball: The Year I Lost My Grip*. Scholastic, 2012.
 Peter Friedman, a high school freshman, loses his star status when an injury ends his high school baseball career. He turns his talent to photography. There's an amazing girl in photography class, an interest in the star of the girls' swim team, and his grandfather's Alzheimer's. His grip is loosening on romance, family, and even tragedy. Serious topics but very funny. Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part II*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2011
- ❑ **Standiford, Natalie.** *How to Say Goodbye in Robot*. Scholastic. 2009.
 Navigating one's senior year when you are on the outside looking in is difficult. But the days are easier once fringe dwellers (alter egos) Jonas (Ghost Boy) and Beatrice (Robot Girl) emerge to help them address the difficulties of their school days, as well as the difficulties of their fractured families.
www.nataliestandiford.com/ Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part II*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2010
- ❑ **Standiford, Natalie.** *Confessions of the Sullivan Sisters*. Scholastic, 2010.
 One of the Sullivans deeply offended Almighty (Grandma). Almighty will cut the entire family out of her will unless that person confesses. The confessions of Norrie, Jane, and Sassy have to be in writing and delivered by New Years Day. But Grandma has a few secrets to confess of her own.
www.nataliestandiford.com/ Book review: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 -Part II*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2011
- ❑ **Stead, Rebecca.** *When You Reach Me*. Random House / Wendy Lamb Books. 2009.
 Twelve-year-old Sal and Miranda are best friends and together they know how to navigate New York City. But Sal begins to ignore Miranda and they seem to drift apart. Everything is going wrong. The apartment key her mother always leaves outside is stolen. Strange notes are found slipped into interesting places – the note writer knows more than they should. It may already be too late.
www.rebeccastead.com. Interview with the Author: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 –*Best Teen Reads 2013-Part II*. ALA BEST BOOKS, ALA TOP TEN 2010, Newbery Award 2010.

- ❑ **Stiefvater, Maggie.** *Shiver*. Scholastic Inc./Scholastic Press. 2009.
Grace has spent years watching the wolves in the woods behind her house, particularly a yellow-eyed wolf that, in turn has been watching her. Sam was like any other boy except in the winter he turned into a wolf – and he had been watching Grace grow up. Tragedy brings them together.
www.maggiestiefvater.com/. Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 -Part II*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2010

More Books to Read:

The story of Sam’s and Grace’s spellbinding struggle to be together is continued in *Linger* (Scholastic, 2010) Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part II*. The conclusion to the Wolves of Mercy Falls trilogy comes with *Forever* (Scholastic, 2011). In the first book in the series, *Shiver*, Sam is a wolf and Grace is human; but Sam finds a way to transform into a boy. Grace is not destined to stay human. Now she is the wolf and when the last wolf hunt is about to commence — Sam knows he must do something, something that will mean death or life, for the one person/wolf he loves. www.maggiestiefvater.com/

- ❑ **Stiefvater, Maggie.** *The Raven Boys*. Scholastic, 2012
Book 1 in a new series featuring Blue, an outsider in her own home because in a family of clairvoyants – she isn’t one. Normally Blue avoids “Raven Boys.” Gansey seems to be different. Something draws her to him and a quest encompassed by Gansey and three other Raven Boys.
www.maggiestiefvater.com/. Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part II*. ALA Top Ten YA Fiction 2013.
- ❑ **Stiefvater, Maggie.** *The Scorpio Races*. Scholastic Press, 2011.
Deadly Celtic Water horses emerge from the black sea and race across the tiny island of Thisby. Men capture the horses and riders use them in a deadly and thrilling race. Sean Kendrick is a four-time champion, but this year a newcomer will ride —Kate “Puck” Connolly. Only one can win.
www.maggiestiefvater.com/. Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part II*. Printz Honor 2012, ALA NOTABLE 2012, ALA BEST BOOKS 2012, ALA TOP TEN 2012
- ❑ **Stone, Tanya Lee.** *Almost Astronauts: 13 Women Who Dared to Dream*. Candlewick. 2009.
The story of the “Mercury 13” women who paved the way for females in space and aeronautics by challenging the political and social culture behind NASA’s unwritten rule that astronauts must be male. www.tanyastone.com. ALA BEST NF 2010, Sibert Award 2010

- ❑ **Stone, Tanya Lee.** *Courage Has No Color, The True Story of the Triple Nickles: America's First Black Paratroopers.* Candlewick Press, 2013.
 Black soldiers served as guards watching white men at the Parachute School. First Sgt. Walter Morris was in charge the guards—he trained his men as soldiers. When America's 555th Parachute Infantry Battalion was formed they became the first black paratroopers – and “proved that the color of a man had nothing to do with his ability.” www.tanyastone.com. Book Trailer: Vimeo <http://vimeo.com/57600789>. Editor's Choice.
- ❑ **Stork, Francisco X.** *Marcelo in the Real World.* Scholastic/Arthur A. Levine Books. 2009.
 Marcelo has been happy caring for horses, a comfortable job for a young man who seems to have Asperger-like symptoms. His father wants him to experience “the real world.” So the summer of his junior year he works in the mailroom of his father's law firm and meets Jasmine and Wendell. But it is a picture in a file – a picture of a girl with half a face that pulls Marcelo into the “real” world and the world seeking justice. www.franciscostork.com. Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part II*. Schneider Family Book Award 2011, ALA BEST BOOKS 2010, ALA TOP TEN 2010
- ❑ **Stork, Francisco X.** *The Last Summer of the Death Warriors.* Scholastic/Arthur A. Levine Books, 2010.
 Seventeen-year-old Pancho grapples with the mysterious death of his sister. Pancho meets DQ who is suffering from a brain tumor and he needs a caretaker. Will their new friendship help one another or hinder D.Q, on his quest to face down death. www.franciscostork.com. Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part II*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2011
- ❑ **Stotts, Stuart.** *We Shall Overcome: A Song that Changed the World.* Illustrated by Terrance Cummings. Clarion Books, 2010.
 This iconic song, handsomely illustrated here, serves as the framework for new understandings of the Civil Rights Movement. www.stuartstotts.com. Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part II*. ALA NOTABLE 2011

More Books to Read:

Stuart Stotts is a resident of Wisconsin and has written several books of regional interest. A favorite of library advocates is the fictionalized story of Lutie Stearns who established traveling libraries in Wisconsin between 1895 and 1914. Her efforts brought literacy to the north woods, farming communities, and many small industrial centers across the state of Wisconsin. *Books in a Box: Lutie Stearns and the Traveling Libraries of Wisconsin* (Big Valley Press, 2005; www.bigvalleypress.com). The author used primary sources to pull together the details of Stearns life. Readers could create a similar piece about a local hero in their community.

- ❑ **Stratton, Allan.** *Borderline*. HarperCollins/HarperTeen, 2010.
 Targeted because of their religion, Sami’s father is arrested on suspicion of being involved in a terrorist attack. Homeland security has broken into their home and taken his father away. How can Sami set out to prove his father’s innocence – when the FBI is following his every move? www.allanstratton.com/. Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 -Part II*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2011
- ❑ **Stroud, Jonathan.** *Heroes of the Valley*. Disney Book Group/Hyperion. 2009.
 Halli lives in the shadow of his brother — but he desperately wants to be a hero. And when his family is threatened Halli’s courage is the key—he is unafraid to face enemies - whether human or not. www.jonathanstroud.com/ Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part II*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2010
- ❑ **Stuber, Barbara.** *Crossing the Tracks*. Simon and Schuster Children’s Publishing/Margaret McElderry, 2010.
 Iris, a fifteen-year-old, has lost her mother and her father has little time for her so she is sent off to be a hired girl in the home of a doctor in rural Missouri. Far from town the only neighbor has a daughter who may be a friend—or she may not be what she seems. www.barbarastuber.com/. Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part II*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2011
- ❑ **Summers, Courtney.** *Some Girls Are*. St. Martin’s Press/Saint Martin’s Griffin, 2010.
 Regina used to be a member of the Fearless Five but her “friends” and now she must find acceptance among those she used to terrorize. www.courtneysummers.ca. Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 -Part II*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2011
- ❑ **Supplee, Suzanne.** *Somebody Everybody Listens To*. Penguin Group (USA), 2010.
 Retta Lee is off to Nashville to make it big as a country singer. Can she survive the reality of life on her own in Nashville? www.suzannesupplee.com/. Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 -Part II*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2011
- ❑ **Swanson, James L.** *Chasing Lincoln’s Killer*. Scholastic Press. 2009.
 Swanson used rare archival material and many primary documents to reconstruct the killing of President Lincoln on that night of the Ford Theater assassination. Informative and entertaining. Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part II*. ALA BEST NF 2010
- ❑ **Tan, Shaun.** *Lost & Found*. Illustrated by the author. Arthur A. Levine Books, 2011.
 Three stories allow Shaun Tan to transport readers to three very different worlds: “The Red Tree,” “The Lost Thing,” and “The Rabbits.” This graphic novel presents each page as a work of art. www.shauntan.net/. ALA NOTABLE 2012

- ❑ **Tan, Shaun.** *Tales from Outer Suburbia*. Scholastic/Arthur A. Levine Books. 2009.
 In another graphic collection of stories—fifteen very short illustrated stories, Shaun Tan outshines himself. Giant floating poetry balls, living stick figures, strange creatures from the sea and an all-knowing water buffalo are some of the wonders found in this lushly illustrated collection of stories. www.shauntan.net/
 ALA BEST BOOKS 2010
- ❑ **Taylor, Laini.** *Daughter of Smoke and Bone*. Little Brown, 2011.
 Raised by human-animal hybrids (chimaera) Karou (a human) finds herself in the midst of an ancient war between chimaera and seraphim. www.lainitaylor.com/.
 Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part II*. BCCB 2011, ALA BEST BOOKS 2012, ALA TOP TEN 2012
- ❑ **Taylor, Laini.** *Lips Touch: Three Times*. Scholastic/Arthur A. Levine. 2009.
 The power of a kiss —three novellas explore the power and hazards or thrills, human, demons—pulled together. www.lainitaylor.com/ Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part II*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2010, ALA TOP TEN 2010
- ❑ **Telgemeier, Raina.** *Drama*. Illustrated by Raina Telgemeier. Scholastic/Graphix, 2012.
 Callie would love to be part of the middle school’s theater production but cannot sing so takes on the challenge of making a Broadway worthy set. Short on skills and high on ideas but determined. Then the real drama begins when two cute brothers arrive —humorous, friendship, crushes. <http://goraina.com/>. Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101—*Best Teen Reads 2013-Part II*. ALA NOTABLE 2011
- ❑ **Telgemeier, Raina.** *Smile*. Illustrated by Raina Telgemeier and Stephanie Yue. Scholastic/Graphix, 2010.
 Through artwork showing the details— graphic novel format—Raina’s pain as the angst of middle school is exacerbated by her disfiguring dental mishap. <http://goraina.com/>. Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part II*. ALA NOTABLE 2011
- ❑ **Teller, Janne.** *Nothing*. Translated by Martin Aitken. Atheneum, 2010.
 A dark disturbing account of classmates who scramble to prove their classmate, Pierre Anthon wrong. He has announced that everything is a useless step toward death. Horrific sacrifices are being demanded and some of the demands will horrify readers. www.janneteller.dk/?English. BATCHELDER HONOR 2011, PRINTZ HONOR 2011, ALA NOTABLE 2011, ALA BEST BOOKS 2011
- ❑ **Tennapel, Doug.** *Cardboard*. Graphix, 2012.
 His father is unemployed and it is Cam’s birthday. The only present his father has for him is an empty cardboard box. But when objects made from folding and unfolding the box suddenly come to life and threatening others. The high action filled adventure is wrapped up rather neatly but not before readers have had a thoughtful and gripping read. Starred review: Booklist, SLJ.

- ❑ **Thompson, Holly.** *Orchards*. Random House Children’s Books/Delacorte Press, 2011.
 Kana Goldberg, a biracial child is sent to her family’s farm in Japan so she can reflect on her actions and participation in events that precipitated the suicide death of a classmate. She wasn’t the bully but Kana did not do anything to stop the bullying. While dealing with her pain and guilt she receives news from home—news that may send her world spinning once again. www.hatbooks.com/. Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 -Part II*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2012
- ❑ **Thompson, Holly.** *The Language Inside*. Random House Children’s Books/Delacorte Press, 2013.
 Emma Karas was raised in Japan but now finds herself in Lowell Massachusetts so her mother can receive treatment for her breast cancer. Emma is out-of-place in her new home and longs to return to Japan. Her grandmother urges Emma to volunteer in a care center and she becomes friends with Zena a patient with locked-in syndrome. Emma begins by writing down Zena’s poems and then meets Samnang, another volunteer, — their friendship makes staying in Massachusetts or returning early to Japan, a painful decision. www.hatbooks.com/. Editor’s Choice.
- ❑ **Thompson, Kate.** *Creature of the Night*. Roaring Brook Press. 2009.
 Juvenile delinquent Bobby may have met his match. His mother plans to move to the countryside. Bobby resists but his resistance turns to anger and then fear when he learns about the little creatures. Bobby can’t take a chance in finding out if local history is true or just a legend—the results may be too serious. www.katethompson.info/. ALA BEST BOOKS 2010
- ❑ **Thomson, Ruth.** *Terezin: Voices from the Holocaust*. Candlewick Press. , 2011.
 Stories from the Holocaust gleaned from secret diary entries, excerpts from memoirs, and inmate artwork illuminate the dark story of the Nazi’s transit camp Terezin. Oversized, magazine type layout. ALA NOTABLE 2012

More Books to Read:

Yellow Star by Jennifer Roy

Jennifer Roy authored a very important title based on her aunt’s life story—a story that we must continue to know so that history never repeats itself. Jennifer Roy’s father survived the Holocaust but when he died his story was lost with his death. After his death, his sister, Roy’s aunt began to talk about the war years — the time she spent in the ghetto in Poland during the year when more than 269, 200 Jewish people (from her ghetto) were killed. Roy used recordings of her stories to write *Yellow Star* (Amazon Children’s Publishing, 2006). *Yellow Star* is a Holocaust story that takes place in 1939, in Lodz, Poland. When the Germans invaded Poland more than 270,000 Jewish people were forced to settle in the ghetto. At war’s end there were only 800 survivors – only twelve were children. The author’s aunt was one of them. *Yellow Star* won the Boston Globe-Horn Book Honor Award 2006, the Sydney Taylor Book Awards Honor 2007, and several other prestigious awards in the years since its publication. www.jenniferroy.com/
 Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part II*.

- ❑ **Tomlinson, Heather.** *Toads and Diamonds*. Macmillan Children's Book Group/Henry Holt, 2010.
 Similar in theme to the picture book (San Souci, Robert D. *The Talking Eggs*. Dial, 1989), good vs. evil. *Toads and Diamonds* is a pre-British India version of a Perrault tale featuring two impoverished stepsisters. The stepsisters encounter a goddess whose gifts bless, or curse. Diribani returns speaking jewels and flowers; Tana, toads and snakes. www.heathertomlinson.com/ Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101—*Best Teen Reads 2013-Part II*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2011
- ❑ **Turnage, Sheila.** *Three Times Lucky*. Penguin Young Readers/Dial Books, 2012
 While stretching the limits of imagination, sixth grader Miss Moses LoBeau (Mo) tells of her gritty and humorous life. She washed ashore eleven years ago (and still hasn't found her upstream mother) but now the only family she has ever known is threatened by the sheriff's investigation into a murder. Mo and her friend Dale Earnhardt Johnson III set out to save that family.
www.sheilaturnage.com Newbery Honor 2013.
- ❑ **Turner, Megan Whalen.** *A Conspiracy of Kings*. Greenwillow Books, 2010.
 Put into the middle of a conspiracy – Sophos must take his place as Sounis once her uncle, the king, is murdered. Sophos must set aside his self-doubt and try to unite the kingdom against invaders. www.meganwhaleturner.org/ Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 -Part II*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2011
- ❑ **Vailiant, John.** *The Tiger: A True Story of Vengeance and Survival*. Knopf, 2010.
 Russia's ecological and cultural history serves as the backdrop in this true story of man against a killer tiger outside a remote village in Russia's Far East.
www.thetigerbook.com/ Author Interview: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part II*. ALA BEST NF 2011
- ❑ **Valente, Catherynne M.** *The Girl Who Circumnavigated Fairyland in a Ship of Her Own Making*. Feiwel & Friends, 2011.
 Twelve-year-old September is excited, puzzled, confused and thrilled on her quest through Fairyland. She lives an ordinary life—her father is at war and her mother has gone to work outside the home. An adventurous invitation from Green Wind takes her through the enchanted woods and on a quest to retrieve a talisman for the Marques, or suffer the consequences. Readers who enjoyed Alice in Wonderland will enjoy this new offering. www.catherynnemvalente.com/ Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 -Part II*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2012
- ❑ **Valentine, Jenny.** *Broken Soup*. Harper Collins/Harper Teen. 2009.
 Rowan has little time to mourn her older brother's death. Her dad is pretty much absent, and her mother's depressed so Rowan is caring for her little sister, Stroma. When a stranger gives her a negative that he says dropped out of her purse Rowan discovers a picture of her older brother, a relationship with that stranger, and a new perspective that shows both the heroic and desperate elements of life. ALA BEST BOOKS 2010.

- ❑ **Van Allsburg, Chris, ed.** *The Chronicles of Harris Burdick: Fourteen Amazing Authors Tell the Tales*. Houghton Mifflin Harcourt/Houghton Mifflin Books for Children, 2011.
 The mysterious illustrations introduced in Van Allsburg's 1984 collection, *The Mysteries of Harris Burdick*, are reprinted and accompanied by equally haunting and mysterious stories crafted by some of today's top writers. www.chrisvanallsburg.com/ Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 –*Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part II*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2012
- ❑ **Van Draanen, Wendelin.** *The Running Dream*. Random House Children's Books/Knopf Books for Young Readers, 2011.
 Her dream is to run again. But can she? She was a track star— aiming for a college scholarship and then came the school bus accident. Her leg must be amputated below the knee—her teammate is dead. What will the future hold? Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part II*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2012
- ❑ **Vanderpool, Clare.** *Moon Over Manifest*. Random/Delacorte, 2010.
 Family stories emerge; and as each bit shows through, Abilene begins to understand events that have shaped her father's demeanor. Alternating between World War I and the Great Depression, eclectic people and mysteries of Manifest, Kansas are told through a mix of letters, newspaper articles, and a fortuneteller's tales. www.clarevanderpool.com/ Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part II*. NEWBERY 2011, ALA NOTABLE 2011
- ❑ **VanHecke, Susan.** *Raggin', Jazzin', Rockin': A History of American Musical Instrument Makers*. Boyds Mills Press, 2011.
 Eight innovators in the development, design, and manufacture of musical instruments. Innovators included: A German carpenter—Harry E. Steinway on pianos, Avedis Zildjian on cymbals, C.F. Martin and Leo Fender on guitars. Illustrated with photographs of the instruments, musicians, and more. www.susanvanhecke.com/ ALA NOTABLE 2012
- ❑ **Venkatraman, Padma.** *Island's End*. Penguin Group/Putnam Juvenile, 2011.
 Uido is appointed spiritual leader of her island tribe and with the appointment comes the jealousy of her brother, the mistrust of her best friend, and the challenge of protecting her people from the strangers who land on the island and try to gain favor with gifts and building curiosity about modern life. Uido's transforms from a young girl to a spiritual leader. www.padmasbooks.com/ Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 –*Best Teen Reads 2013-Part II*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2012

- ❑ **Vernick, Audrey.** *Water Balloon*. Clarion, 2011.
 Thirteen-year-old Marley must come to terms with her parents separation and her disintegrating relationships with her best friends. Her parents have decided that she should spend the summer with her dad. She has a new (unwanted) job and a new boy in the picture —will that be enough to save her summer?
www.audreyvernick.com/ Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part II*. BCCB 2011
- ❑ **Vernick, Shirley Reva.** *The Blood Lie*. Cinco Puntos Press, 2011.
 On his sixteenth birthday, Jack Pool realizes a lie he didn't tell could be deadly. He wants desperately to get out of this small town. Will his Cello playing be the key? Or will the Blood Lie take him away in a manner that he doesn't want? This tale is inspired by a real blood libel that occurred when, in 1928 a young girl disappeared from Massena, New York and an innocent Jewish boy was accused of murder. Will Jack Pool be able to defend himself? Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part II*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2012
- ❑ **Violi, Jen.** *Putting Makeup on Dead People*. Hyperion, 2011.
 For four years Donna has been stuck in grief. Now standing in front of her classmate's casket she realizes what her life's role must be — comforting others in the time of need. Many satiric and fantastical literary looks at death—and the road Donna takes to discover that her career goal is to become a mortician. This is a serious, wise, and poignant exploration of the meaning of life and death.
www.jenvioli.com/ BCCB 2011
- ❑ **Vivian, Siobhan.** *Not That Kind of Girl*. Scholastic/PUSH, 2010.
 Every young person must make choices. Sometimes good choices turn out bad and sometimes choices that seem ill advised turn out good. Natalie's choices are neither, good or bad; they could end in disaster or be the best choices she could have made. www.siobhanvivian.com/ Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part II*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2011
- ❑ **Vivian, Siobhan.** *Same Difference*. Scholastic, Inc./PUSH. 2009.
 Emily is on a quest to find out who she really is. She commutes between a suburb where everyone tries to fit in and Philadelphia where everyone wants to be unique. Between these two "worlds" Emily tries to navigate between two sets of friends and struggle to find out who she really is. www.siobhanvivian.com/ ALA BEST BOOKS 2010
- ❑ **Waid, Mark.** *Paolo Manuel Rivera and Marcos Martin. Daredevil V. 1*, Marvel, 2012.
 Matt Murdock is the daredevil renewed. The man without fear is back and has new adventures that will have readers furiously turning the pages for more. The series continues the story of the sightless super-hero with *Daredevil V. 2* (2012). *Daredevil V. 3* (2012), and *Daredevil V.4* (2013). ALA Top Ten Graphic Novels 2013

- ❑ **Walker, Sally M.** *Blizzard of Glass: The Halifax Explosion of 1917*. Henry Holt, 2011.
 Based on source material, this clear and compelling description of events illuminates the historic events that bring this little known tragedy into focus. Walker focuses on five families some of whom survived and some who perished. This is their story, soulfully told by a master storyteller. www.sallymwalker.com/
 ALA NOTABLE 2012
- ❑ **Walker, Sally M.** *Written in Bone: Buried Lives of Jamestown and Colonial Maryland*. Lerner/Carolrhoda Books. 2009.
 Ancient bones reveal many details about the daily lives of colonial Americans. www.sallymwalker.com/ Information about Bone Detectives: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part II*. ALA BEST NF 2010, ALA TOP TEN 2010
- ❑ **Wallace, Jason.** *Out of Shadows*. Holiday House, 2011.
 The boarding school is a new experience for a young English boy and adjustment is problematic. The Rhodesian Bush War is over Robert’s classmates are still fighting the war. Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 –*Best Teen Reads 2013-Part II*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2012
- ❑ **Walliams, David.** *The Boy in the Dress*. Illustrated by Quentin Blake. Razorbill, 2011.
 Wonderful illustrations by Quentin Blake that will appeal to middle grade readers. A humorous, but serious, novel about a cross-dressing teen. This novel complements a title by Terence Blacker, *Boy 2 Girl* (Macmillan, 2004). www.david-walliams.co.uk/ Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013-Part II*. STONEWALL 2011
- ❑ **Ward, Jesmyn.** *Salvage the Bones*. Bloomsbury USA, 2011.
 Esch at fourteen is pregnant. Her hard drinking father is usually not around and Esch and her two brothers are left on their own. Spunky, tomboyish, and resourceful, in the 10 days leading up to Katrina —the three save scraps for the just born puppies, stock food in readiness for the disaster, as the storm comes, the three turn to the Gods in the myths Esch loves so much, for her own salvation. www.jesmimi.blogspot.com/ The Author Talks About Her Book: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101—*Best Teen Reads 2013-Part II*. ALEX 2012.
- ❑ **Ward, Rachel.** *Numbers*. Scholastic/The Chicken House, 2010.
 After Jem’s mother’s death, Jem realizes that being able to look into a person’s eyes and see the date when that person will die is a curse. Lately she sees the same number for everyone. She knows that something terrible is about to happen. To escape she and her boyfriend, Spider, decide to run. www.rachelwardbooks.com/ ALA BEST BOOKS 2011

More Books to Read:

Numbers was the first in a trilogy that chronicle the life of Jem and her boyfriend Spider.

The story of their mother's curse is continued in *Chaos* (Scholastic/The Chicken House, 2010) as Adam deals with not only being able to see the numbers but to feel the searing, shocking pain of the deaths. Most disturbing is how many people's numbers are January 2027. After the chaos comes *Infinity* (Scholastic/The Chicken House, 2011) brings more suspense as Sarah, Adam, and baby Mia are living together — but Mia has learned how to trade her date for the date of others. Now that others are aware of her special power she is being hunted down — everyone wants to live forever. Book 1: *Numbers*; Book 2: *Chaos*; Book 3: *Infinity*

- ❑ **Warman, Jessica.** *Breathless*. Walker & Company. 2009.
It doesn't take Katie long to become part of the boarding school's "It Crowd." She is smart, cute, and Olympic quality swimmer. She's there to escape her schizophrenic brother's growing violent behavior. But the dysfunctional behavior of her family is a secret. The secret becomes more and more difficult to hide as her brother refuses to let go. How will her new friends deal with the secret? What will her boyfriend say or feel about her family? www.jessicawarman.com/ ALA BEST BOOKS 2010
- ❑ **Warman, Jessica.** *Between*. Walker & Company, 2011.
Her eighteenth birthday was not supposed to end this way — with the thump beneath her feet — "Wet. Soaked. Facedown." A mystery that must be unraveled. No one is perfect—or innocent—but what will bring redemption and letting go. It's all so persistence and so mysterious. www.jessicawarman.com/ ALA BEST BOOKS 2012
- ❑ **Wein, Elizabeth.** *Code Name Verity*. Disney/Hyperion, 2012
In the middle of World War II (1943), two young women form an unlikely friendship. One finds herself in the middle of Nazi-occupied France. Her British Fighter plan has crashed, she must relate what she must to survive — but keep secret the important stuff. www.elizabethwein.com/ Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 — *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part II*. ALA Top Ten Fiction Book 2013, Printz Honor 2013
- ❑ **Wesselhoeft, Conrad.** *Adios, Nirvana*. Houghton Mifflin Books for Children, 2010.
Jonathan's twin brother Telemachus "Telly" has died accidentally. What will hold him together: best buddies, an understanding principal, an English teacher who gives him an assignment to help a blind vet write his memoirs, or his brother's guitar? A story of friendship, perseverance, and grit to survive a grave loss. www.adiosnirvana.com/ Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 — *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part II*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2011

- ❑ **Westerfeld, Scott.** *Leviathan*. Simon & Schuster/Simon Pulse. 2009.
Steampunk novel that is a strange mixture of Victorian times with mechanical inventions. Bio-society countries are at war with mechanical countries in this extremely fresh novel. www.scottwesterfeld.com Author Talks About His Book: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part II*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2010

More Books to Read:

Scott Westerfeld is well known for his series, “Uglies,” and “Peeps,” – this most recent series, “The Leviathan Series” is comprised of three novels:

Book one: *Leviathan*; Book two: *Behemoth* (2010); Book three: *Goliath* (2011);

These three books follow Prince Aleksander, a would-be heir to the Austro-Hungarian throne, who is escaping his own people — his title is absolutely worthless but he does have a battle torn war machine and a loyal crew of men. Among the characters in the book is Deryn Sharp, a female commoner who is masquerading as a male in the British Air Service. Her secret is constantly in jeopardy. Alek and Deryn’s paths cross in strange and unusual places—taking them both on an around-the-world adventure that will change their lives.

A companion title: *The Manual of Aeronautics: An Illustrated Guide to the Leviathan Series* (2012) Book Trailer for the Series: Links at www.scottwesterfeld.com.

- ❑ **Whaley, John Corey.** *Where Things Come Back*. Simon & Schuster Children’s Publishing/Atheneum Books for Young Readers, 2011.
Small-town life has always seemed to Cullen to be boring and his senior year was destined to be dull. But the town comes alive when a rare Lazarus woodpecker is spotted and throngs come to town—and his brother simply vanishes. As unlikely as it seems Cullen’s story merges with that of the young missionary in Africa who has lost his faith. Extraordinary. www.johncoreywhaley.com/ Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part II*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2012, Printz 2012, William C. Morris Debut Novel 2012
- ❑ **Whitney, Daisy.** *The Mockingbirds*. Little, Brown Books for Young Readers, 2010.
If it takes a secret society to extract justice then Alex is going to be part of it. The school administration cannot seem to provide justice after Alex is date-raped at Themis Academy—that is where the Mockingbirds come in.
www.daisywhitney.com Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part II*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2011
- ❑ **Wiles, Deborah.** *Countdown*. Scholastic, 2010.
A “documentary novel” set in the 1960’s Cold War era, captures Franny’s fears about the world around her. As a fifth grader, Franny is dealing with a waning friendship with Margie, an uncle who is losing his mind, and an older sister who disappears for longer periods of time each day. Franny’s life is falling apart. Set in a military family life situation this is much more than a coming of age novel. Much historical information of the 1960s—a documentary novel.
www.deborahwiles.com/ The Author Talks About her Book: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part II*. ALA NOTABLE 2011

- ❑ **Wilkerson, Isabel.** *The Warmth of Other Suns: The Epic Story of America's Great Migration.* Random House, 2010.
 During the 20th-century more than 6 million Black Americans left the South for the “warmth of other suns.” The exodus is highlighted with the stories of three people who fled the repressive policies of the south. www.isabelwilkerson.com/
 The Author Talks About her Book: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part II.* ALA NOTABLE NF 2011
- ❑ **Williams-Garcia, Rita.** *Jumped.* Harper Collins/Harper Teen. 2009.
 A story of three girls in one school during one day – incidents told from the perspective of each of the girls — Trina, Dominique, and Leticia. Each has an agenda and cannot be bothered by the concerns of others — until those concerns collide. www.ritawg.com/
 The Author Talks About her Book: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 – Part II.* ALA BEST BOOKS 2010
- ❑ **Williams-Garcia, Rita.** *One Crazy Summer.* Harper/Amistad, 2010.
 Their father is raising three girls — and now he feels they need to make a connection with their poet-mother. It is Oakland in 1968 and their mother prints flyers for the Black Panthers and otherwise lives the life of a hippie activist. The summer gives the girls a new awareness and their mother discovers what she has abandoned. www.ritawg.com/
 The Author Talks About her Book: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 – Part II.* NEWBERY HONOR 2011, ALA NOTABLE 2011, CSK AUTHOR,
- ❑ **Williams, C.K.** *Wait: Poems.* Farrar, Straus and Giroux, 2011.
 Charles Kenneth Williams, a poet who has won nearly every major poetry award — including the Pulitzer and National Book Award for Poetry— brings a lifetime of experience into a slim but significant volume of verse. www.ckwilliams.com
 ALA NOTABLE POETRY 2011.
- ❑ **Williams, Carol Lynch.** *Glimpse.* Simon & Schuster Children's Publishing/ Paula Wiseman Books, 2010.
 Hope and Lizzie are two sisters — as close as two sisters can be. But when Liz is hospitalized for her sever depression Hope realizes that Lizzie has been hiding some dark secrets. Hope keeps having dreams about crying. It's no wonder: her father is dead and her mother clearly has issues. The effort exerted by Hope is unsurmountable. She must help Lizzie, but how? A verse novel.
www.carollynchwilliams.com/ Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 – Part II.* ALA BEST BOOKS 2011.
- ❑ **Williams, Carol Lynch.** *Miles from Ordinary.* St. Martin's Press/St. Martin's Griffin, 2011.
 When her troubled mother disappears, an isolated Lacey frantically searches for her, while facing the terrors of her mother's delusions.
www.carollynchwilliams.com/ ALA BEST BOOKS 2012.

- ❑ **Williams, Carol Lynch.** *The Chosen One*. Macmillan/St. Martin's Griffin, 2009.
 When the Prophet commands thirteen-year-old Kyra marry her aging uncle, her family is shaken. Running puts all of them at risk, but Kyra is desperate to escape this modern day cult. www.carollynchwilliams.com/ Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101—*Best Teen Reads 2013—Part II*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2010
- ❑ **Williams, Gabrielle.** *Beatle Meets Destiny*. Marshall Cavendish, 2010.
 This love connection may or may not survive. John “Beatle” Lennon is superstitious and he meets his new love interest on Friday the 13th. But not all are happy: Beatle’s current girl friend, Beatle’s angry twin sister, and a stalker who threatens everything. What is to come of this new love?
www.gabriellejwilliams.com/ The Author Talks About Her Book: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101—*Best Teen Reads 2013—Part II*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2011
- ❑ **Williams, Michael.** *Now is the Time for Running*. Little, Brown Books for Young Readers, 2011.
 Deo’s love is soccer but as Zimbabwe disintegrates under its new leadership, Deo’s village comes under brutal attack. He knows he must save his mentally delayed brother, Innocent. Deo decides that now is the time to run—run for his life. Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 —*Best Teen Reads 2013 – Part II*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2012
- ❑ **Wilson, Daniel H.** *Robocalypse: A Novel*. Doubleday, 2011.
 A science fiction book that is really a visual tale of human vs. robots. A shy human boy (all the technology of the world united and turned against the humans) and assumes the control of all the global machines that control the world. It may just be an apocalypse at the hands of robots. www.danielhwilson.com Information about the Movie Based on the Book: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101—*Best Teen Reads 2013 –Part II*. ALEX 2012.
- ❑ **Wiley, Melissa.** *The Prairie Thief*. Illustrated by Erwin Madrid. Margaret K. McElderry, 2012.
 Set in the 1880s on the westward prairie, Louisa Brody endures the loss of her mother, then her father when he is arrested on suspicion of thievery. Left in the care of the Smirches, Louisa knows that she must figure out what is going on in her homestead and solve the mystery of how the pilfered objects found their way into her father’s abandoned cabin. A touch of the pioneer days – with a dose of fantasy and the wee folks from the old country. A quick read for middle school readers. Editor’s choice.
- ❑ **Wolf, Allan.** *The Watch that Ends the Night: Voices from the Titanic*. Candlewick Press, 2011.
 Twenty-four passengers tell their stories on the sinking of the Titanic. Voices include: John Jacob Astor who is bringing home his teenage bride – and hoping to do so without scandal perpetuated by the media; A Lebanese refugee on her way to see family in Florida; the legendary Molly Brown; and twenty-one other people that are part of this story. This is an intriguing examination of the historical event. www.allanwolf.com/ ALA BEST BOOKS 2012

Curriculum Note:

Use Allan Wolf's *The Watch That Ends the Night: Voices from the Titanic* in conjunction with Deborah Hopkinson's *Titanic: Voices from the Disaster* (See entry under: Hopkinson).

- ❑ **Wolitzer, Meg.** *The Fingertips of Duncan Dorfman*. Dutton Children's Books, 2011.
A National Youth Scrabble Tournament in Florida brings together three 12-year-olds from different parts of the country. Duncan Dorfman, April Blunt, and Nate Saviano each have their own reasons for entering the tournament. Through their experience the three preteens discover that they have more to win than a tournament. Book Review: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 – Part II* ALA NOTABLE 2012

- ❑ **Wyatt, Melissa.** *Funny How Things Change*. Farrar, Straus and Giroux. 2009.
Remy has always felt a loyalty to the Appalachian Mountain town that his family has been part of for more than one hundred and sixty years. The town was even more important when he falls in love with the love of his life — but she is leaving to go to college. At seventeen, it's hard to think you have everything you want in life. But if he wants to keep his love – how much will he give up?
www.melissawyatt.com/ ALA BEST BOOKS 2010

- ❑ **Wynne-Jones, Tim.** *Blink and Caution*. Candlewick Press, 2011.
Blink – a homeless teen, just wants to steal food. Caution, another homeless teen has other ideas. Together the two become entangled in a blackmail scheme. The scheme is not well conceived and goes terribly wrong. Their partnership is destined to bring forth the painful secrets of their pasts. www.timwynne-jones.com/ ALA BEST BOOKS 2012

- ❑ **Wynne-Jones, Tim.** *The Uninvited*. Candlewick Press. 2009.
To get away from a foolish affair with a professor who is still stalking her, Mimi decides to go to her father's artist retreat in the Canadian wilderness. When she arrives — someone is already there. A mysterious, spooky, and eerie family drama. www.timwynne-jones.com/ ALA BEST BOOKS 2010

- ❑ **Yancey, Rick.** *The Monstrumologist*. Simon & Schuster. 2009.
Will Henry, orphan and assistant to a monstrumologist —monster hunters, races against time to save his town (and himself) from the anthropophagi, a pod of monstrous creatures that prey on humans. The Anthropophagus is a headless monster that uses a mouth opening in its chest and threatens to overtake and consume the world. www.rickyancey.com/ ALA BEST BOOKS 2010

More Books to Read:

The Monstrumologist is the first in a series featuring Dr. Warthrop, a monstrumologist who hunts monsters. With his assistant Will Henry he attempts to save a town from anthropophagi. In *The Curse of the Wendigo* (Simon and Schuster, 2010)—the second book in the Monstrumologist series, Henry and monstrumologist, Dr. Warthrop are in the Canadian wilds seeking to rescue his former fiancé’s husband who has been captured by the Wendigo—a creature that starves even as it gorges on human flesh. This book explores myth and reality and continues the story begun in *The Monstrumologist*. *The Curse of the Wendigo*. The third book in this award winning series is *The Isle of Blood* (Simon and Schuster, 2012) has Dr. Warthrop leaving Will Henry behind in Victorian New York while he takes a new assistant Arkwright to go hunting for the “Holy Grail of Monstrumology.” Henry, for the first time has a normal life with a real family. But it is not long before Arkwright returns and reports that Dr. Warthrop has died. Will Henry is not convinced and he heads to London and then to the Isle of Blood to investigate for himself. www.rickyancey.com/
Book 1: *The Monstrumologist*; Book 2: *The Curse of the Wendigo* (ALA BEST BOOKS 2011); Book 3: *The Isle of Blood*

- ❑ **Yang, Gene Luen.** *The Eternal Smile*. Roaring Brook/First Second. 2009.
What separates reality from fantasy? For a warrior? For a frog? For a girl? Three tales attempt to answer. Graphic novel. www.geneyang.com. About the Making of *The Eternal Smile*: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 – Part II* ALA BEST BOOKS 2010
- ❑ **Yee, Lisa.** *Warp Speed*. Scholastic Incorporated/Arthur A. Levine Books, 2011.
Marley and his geek friends avoid the bullies by discussing Star Wars versus Star Trek – but the only way Marley can really get away is to run. Running creates an escape but he also finds that he is running to himself. www.lisayee.com. Author Talks About Her Book: YouTube Channel —McElmeel101–*Best Teen Reads 2013–Part II*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2012
- ❑ **Young, Ed and Libby Koponen.** *The House Baba Built: An Artist's Childhood in China*. Illustrated by Ed Young. Little, Brown, 2011.
The House Baba Built is a stunning biography of a very talented children’s book illustrator. Using a scrapbook format, Young uses images and artifacts to help recalls his childhood in war-torn Shanghai, introduces his extended family, and describes their life in the house his father designed, during the time that China was at war. www.edyoungart.com ALA NOTABLE 2012
- ❑ **Young, Moira.** *Blood Red Road*. Simon & Schuster Children’s Publishing/Margaret K. McElderry Books, 2011.
The first in the Dustlands trilogy. The remote dried up wastelands are ravaged by sandstorms and Saba is fine with having to scavenger among the landfills to survive—as long as her twin brother Lugh is around. But when four cloaked horsemen kidnap Lugh, Saba finds that it is up to her to get him back. Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101–*Best Teen Reads 2013–Part II*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2012

More Books to Read:

The second book in the Dustlands trilogy by Moira Young is *Rebel Heart* (Simon & Schuster/Margaret K. McElderry Books, 2012). It was so simple, face down the Tontons, free Lugh and now the family is on its way to meet up with Jack. But the battle with the Tontons has unleashed a fierce enemy. Saba must be prepared for more battles, more danger, and be ready for the most searing of betrayals. And what is the truth about Jack? The third book is currently untitled but is scheduled to conclude the trilogy.
www.dustlandsbooks.com

- ❑ **Yovanoff, Brenna.** *Replacement*. Penguin Group (USA), 2010.
Human babies are routinely taken from their cribs and are replaced with a “replacement” from the underworld of Gentry (Mayhem) a world of living dead girls ruled by a little tattooed princess. For sixteen years Mackie has struggled to survive in the human world. When the girl he has a crush on, Tate, has a baby sister that is stolen away, a monstrous replacement left in her crib Mackie knows he must face his past and find his way either in Mayhem or in the world that he has existed in for all of his life. www.brennayovanoff.com/ Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013–Part II*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2011

- ❑ **Yovanoff, Brenna.** *The Space Between*. Penguin Group/Razorbill, 2011.
The quest to locate Daphne’s brother, Obie takes Daphne, a half-demon and half-fallen angel, to Earth to find who last saw her brother alive.
www.brennayovanoff.com/ Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013– Part II*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2012

- ❑ **Zarr, Sara.** *What We Lost*. Little, Brown Books for Young Readers, an imprint of Hachette Book Group. 2009.
Her life is not what it seems — Samara must maintain the appearance of her family’s perfect image. Her father is a pastor but Samara’s mother is drinking herself into a rehab center. Her brother becomes a suspect in her friend, Jody’s disappearance. Originally published as *Once Was Lost*. www.sarazarr.com/ Book review: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 – Part II*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2010

- ❑ **Zarr, Sara.** *How to Save a Life*. Little, Brown Books for Young Readers, 2011.
Jill, who is grieving the death of her father, is appalled that her mother is adopting a baby and giving the pregnant mother, Mandy, a home... but Mandy’s got a story of her own. www.sarazarr.com/ Book Trailer: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 – Part II*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2012, ALA TOP TEN 2012

- ❑ **Zulkey, Claire.** *An Off Year*. Penguin/Dutton. 2009.
Cecily has always done the right thing: good grades, right classes, choose the right college. And now she arrives at her freshman year of college – and she turns around and goes the other way. And she is content to do nothing—but for the first time she is able to ask herself and make her own decision about what she really wants to do with her life. www.zulkey.com/ Interview with the Author: YouTube Channel—McElmeel101—*Best Teen Reads 2013–Part II*. ALA BEST BOOKS 2010

Graphic Novels

Graphic novels have a somewhat fluid definition. Early on graphic novels became a format for fictional narrative told in comic book style. Certainly the format grew out of the popularity of the Japanese born Manga that has been enjoyed for decades. Once the popularity of Manga could no longer be ignored publishers of more traditional books began to adopt the format for the telling of stories they wished to publish. Rather quickly the format proved to be very popular among teen readers and then slowly but steadily the format moved downward in age level. Today the graphic format is used to present all types of writing, including: myths, fictional stories, hero tales, early reading/chapter books, biographies, and other informational titles. Whether or not the book is fictional, informational, biography, or whatever the term of this format is termed “graphic novels.”

Is Manga the Same as a Graphic Novel?

The Japanese cite the picture scrolls of the twelfth and thirteenth century as the beginning of the manga art form. Manga is considered an important element of Japanese culture. Japan’s ancient capital of Kyoto is considered a manga center and the home of many manga and anime artists. In 2007 Japan’s first museum dedicated to the manga culture opened in Kyoto. In the first two weeks the museum had 10,000 visitors. The number of visitors in such a short time is a small indication of the immense popularity of manga in Japan.

Whether or not manga is included in the “graphic novel” designation is not an issue that all agree on. There are certain characteristics unique to the Manga form. Those characteristics are not necessarily present in other graphic novels. Manga is closely related to the Japanese film medium, anime, and remains very popular as a companion format to that medium.

Techniques typically used in the manga art form include: screen tone, expressive dialogue bubbles, speed lines, mini-flashbacks, and abstract background effects. More apparent to the reader who is not familiar with the art techniques per se is the artists’ use of a unique style of showing characters. Characters in manga stories are most often shown with large eyes, small noses, tiny mouths, and flat faces. The eyes of the female characters are often larger than those of the male characters. This style of presenting characters in manga and anime originated in the 1960s, and interestingly, although manga and anime originated in Japan, the depiction of the eyes, as large, were inspired by Disney cartoons. American soldiers noticed the typical manga images, after World War II. It was American soldiers who returned to the United States with manga.

There is such popularity that even manga has sub-formats. *Primarily women artists draw Shōjo manga.* *Shōjo manga* is created for an audience of girls and young women. *Shōnen, seinen, and seijin manga* is intended for the male audience – focusing on action-

adventure, and male heroes. The various manga distinctions for male manga are based on age appropriateness with the *seijin* clearly being “adult” manga. Many *shōnen* manga have science fiction and technology themes.

Japanese manga is often series driven. Panels and pages are typically read from right to left. Examples of popular manga series include: *Akira*, *Sailor Moon*, *Dragon Ball*, and *Ranma 1/2*.

One of the overriding factors that moved the mainstream publishers in the United States to enter into the graphic novel area was the immense popularity of manga. Because of the many cultural mores of the Japanese, educators were heavily critical of the sexual overtones of many of the manga titles, the objectification of the female figure, and in general the mature nature of some of the titles. The Japanese manga titles are, much as movies in the United States, rated for maturity and the spines of the books indicate that level. Despite the objections of educators (and parents) readers clearly were enamored with the form.

Graphic Novels Go Mainstream

Once all novels in a graphic form came from Japan or at least the Asian countries as manga had moved across Asia and across the ocean to the United States. But once the popularity became apparent and that the popularity was going to remain despite the objections to the form based on cultural mores, mainstream publishers began to look at the form to structure their own publishing offerings. At first the publications were sparse — but the popularity and acceptance came quickly as educators began to give quasi-approval of the American offerings. Publishers such as Scholastic, Abrams, Lerner, Farrar Strauss and Giroux, Candlewick and many others joined DC Comics, Marvel Comics, and Kodansha Comics USA among others.

Popularity of the format began to come to the awareness of the general public when Art Spiegelman, an American cartoonist, interviewed his father about his life as a Polish Jew and Holocaust survivor. He used those experiences to help him write a serialized magazine article for *Raw* – a magazine he and his wife published. Eventually the writings were collected into *Maus I* and *Maus II* and earned Spiegelman a Pulitzer Award. The publisher, Pantheon, is credited with coining the phrase “graphic novel” although Spiegelman did not consider his work strictly a “novel” as it was more biographical than fiction. Critics debated just what the writing was. But whatever the classification the term “graphic novel” became the term attributed to book length novels/biographies written in comic book style.

Another corner stone was turned when First Second Books published Gene Luen Yang’s young adult graphic novel, *American Born Chinese*, in 2006. The book was a finalist for the 2006 National Book Awards in the Young People’s literature category. It won the 2007 Michael L. Printz Award—the first major literature award won by a graphic novel for young readers. Full acceptance of the format came quickly and now encompasses all

genres of literature including non-fiction. The term “graphic novels” is a generic term used to refer to both fiction and non-fiction. And to clarify “graphic novel” is a format, not a genre. Graphic novels encompass all genres.

Who Reads Graphic Novels?

It would seem flip to answer, “Everyone.” However, that seems to be the case if young adult readers are given the opportunity to choose their reading material. Often when educators talk about graphic novels there seems to be a phrase heard over and over — graphic novels are great for struggling (or less able or reluctant readers. It is true that many reluctant or less-able readers are drawn to reading through the graphic format. There are many essential skills that are required for a young reader to read a graphic novel. Skills include the ability to understand sequence of events, to understand a character's nonverbal gestures, determine the story's plot, and make inferences. Knowledge of literary devices enhances the reading experiences—literary devices including the various narrative structures, the use of metaphors and symbolism, use of puns, alliteration, and different points of view. Comprehension of all reading material, conventional text, and graphic novels, demand similar skills. There are some challenges specific and unique to graphic novels that a reader must be willing to deal with and master. Graphic novels present the material in both text and pictures but in a graphic novel this presentation utilizes a series of panels, word balloons, and captions and sometimes being able to read right to left. Art does help connect the textual content which is one of the reasons some learners find this reading format more enjoyable as compared to the conventional text focused presentation and the text and art connection enhances content. Graphic novels also seem to improve reading development and comprehension for students with language acquisition problems as well as English-language learners.

The critical question then is, do graphic novels appeal to the struggling, reluctant reader? The answer is “Yes,” but they also appeal to students of all types of abilities. Graphic novels provide opportunities to think critically with the potential of becoming lifelong readers.

For those who feel that graphic novels are somehow easier than books presented in a conventional text format will want to consider the research:

In the early 1980s, Larry D. Dorrell and Edward Carroll writing in *School Library Journal* (1981, vol. 27; no. 10, pp. 17-19) “Spider-Man at the Library” provides research indicating that the presence of comic books in a library collection increased library use 82%, and increased the circulation of non-graphic book material by 30%.

In the late 1990s Donald P. Hayes and Margaret G Ahrens wrote an article “Vocabulary Simplification for Children: A special case of ‘motherese,’” for the *Journal of Child Language* (1998, 15, pp. 395-410). In that article they discuss the simplification of language when we talk to age-dependent groups. They share a study of “rare words per 1000,” showed that comic books introduced more new words than did adult books. The ratio was 53.5 words/1000 to 52.7 words/1000.

Other studies cite the positive correlation between the literacy rate in Finland (99%) and library usage, in proportion to comic book reading. Several studies conclude that the average comic book introduced young readers to twice as many words as the average children's book and even more in relation to the average child-adult conversation. For more information about the use of "rare words" in graphic novels and the exposure given to rare words in graphic novels read Jim Trelease's essay "Comic Books and Literacy" (WWW) http://www.trelease-on-reading.com/comic_research.html

Nancy Frey and Douglas Fisher edited much information regarding graphic novels and their use in classrooms, *Teaching Visual Literacy: Using Comic Books, Graphic Novels, Anime, Cartoons, and More to Develop Comprehension and Thinking Skills*. (Thousand Oaks, California: Corwin Press, 2008). This book is worthy of a reading.

The following is a listing of recent graphic novels—both non-fiction and fiction. Hopefully this list will assist readers in selecting quality and interesting graphic novels in all genres.

Graphic Novels – Non-fiction (including myths and legends)

Abirached, Zeina. *A Game For Swallows: To Die, To Leave, To Return*. Lerner/Graphic Universe, 2012. —Set in Beirut, Zeina's family attempt to survive amongst the bombs.

Backderf, Derf. *My Friend Dahmer*. Abrams, 2012. —A high school friend talks about the most notorious serial killer.

Buhle, Paul and Sabrina Jones. *Isadora Duncan: A Graphic Biography*. Hill and Wang, 2008. —A dance legend, scandal, politics and passion.

Butzer, C.M. *Gettysburg: The Graphic Novel*. HarperCollins, 2008. —Turning point in the Civil War and Lincoln's historic address.

Canada, Geoffrey and Jamar Nicholas. *Fist Stick Knife Gun: A Personal History of Violence*. Beacon Press, 2010. — A first hand account of dodging violence.

Dembicki, Matt, editor, and Various Artists. *Trickster: Native American Tales: A Graphic Collection*. Fulcrum Books, 2010. —Trickster tales from the Native American tradition.

Ebine, Kazuki. *Gandhi: A Manga Biography*. Penguin, 2012. —Gandhi and his peaceful actions.

Fetter-Vorm, Jonathan. *Trinity: A Graphic History of the First Atomic Bomb*. Farrar, Straus and Giroux/Hill and Wang, 2012. —Examining one of the most controversial decisions in American history.

- Geary, Rick.** *The Lives of Sacco and Vanzetti: A Treasury of 20th Century Murder.* NBM/Comicslit, 2011. —Thieves and murderers or anarchist scapegoats?
- Geary, Rick.** *Trotsky: A Graphic Biography.* Hill and Wang, 2009. —Behind the Soviet Revolution.
- Gladstone, Brooke, Josh Neufeld, and others.** *The Influencing Machine: Brooke Gladstone on the Media.* W. W. Norton and Company, 2011. —The influence of the media.
- Glidden, Sarah.** *How to Understand Israel in 60 Days or Less.* DC Comics/Vertigo, 2010. —A visit to Israel puts a young woman in touch with her heritage.
- Goodwin, Michael and Dann E. Burr.** *Economix: How and Why Our Economy Works (And Doesn't Work) in Words and Pictures.* Abrams, 2012—Making economics fun.
- Guibert, Emmanuel.** *Photographer: Into War-Torn Afghanistan with Doctors without Borders.* First Second, 2009. — 1986 in war-torn Afghanistan: a young French photographer with Doctors Without Borders.
- Hale, Nathan.** *Nathan Hale's Hazardous Tales: One Dead Spy.* Abrams/Amulet, 2012—A spy in the gallows talks.
- Hennessey, Jonathan and Aaron McConnell.** *The United States Constitution: A Graphic Adaptation.* Hill and Wang, 2008. —Understanding the Constitution and the Electoral College.
- Hinds, Gareth.** *The Odyssey.* Candlewick Press, 2010. —Twenty years of braving the monsters....
- Hosler, Jay, Kevin Cannon, and others.** *Evolution: The Story of Life on Earth.* Farrar, Straus, and Giroux/Hill and Wang, 2011. —An alien guides readers through 4.5 billion years on Earth.
- Lambert, Joseph.** *Annie Sullivan and the Trials of Helen Keller.* Disney Hyperion/Disney Book Group, 2012—The story of Annie Sullivan and Helen Keller's lifelong friendship.
- Landowne, Youme and Anthony Horton.** *Pitch Black.* Cinco Puntos Press, 2008. —Art surviving underground.
- Mucci, Tim and Ben Caldwell.** *The Odyssey.* Sterling, 2010. —Odysseus kicks butt.
- Neri, G. and Randy Duburke.** *Yummy: The Last Days of a Southside Shorty.* Lee & Low Books, 2010. — Based on the life and death of an eleven-year-old gang member.
- Neufeld, Josh.** *A.D.: New Orleans After the Deluge.* Pantheon Books, 2009. —Survival during and after Hurricane Katrina.
- O' Connor, George.** *Zeus: King of the Gods.* First Second, 2010. — The ruler of the Gods.

- O'Connor, George.** *Hades: Lord of the Dead: Olympians V. 4.* Roaring Brook/First Second, 2012—Hade's Queen of the Underworld.
- O'Connor, George.** *Hera: The Goddess and Her Glory: Olympians V. 3.* First Second/Neal Porter, 2011. —Stories from the Queen of the Gods.
- Ottaviani, Jim, Leland Myrick, and others.** *Feynman.* First Second, 2011. —The world's smartest man.
- Phelan, Matt.** *Around the World.* Candlewick Press, 2011. —Three nineteenth-century travelers travel around the world.
- Pink, Daniel H. and Rob Ten Pas.** *The Adventures of Johnny Bunko: The Last Career Guide You'll Ever Need.* Riverhead Trade, 2008. —Advice on planning a career
- Quinn, Jason and Amit Tayal.** *Steve Jobs: Genius By Design.* Campfire, 2012. —The making of Steve Jobs.
- Santiago, Wilfred.** *21: The Story of Roberto Clemente.* Fantagraphics Books, 2011. — Puerto Rican baseball pioneer and hero.
- Schultz, Mark, Zander Cannon and Kevin Cannon.** *The Stuff of Life: A Graphic Guide to Genetics and DNA.* Hill and Wang, 2008. —Textbook information presented in an interesting way.
- Sowa, Marzena and Sylvain Savoia.** *Marzi: A Memoir.* Translated by Anjali Singh. DC Comics/Vertigo, paper, 2011. —Growing up in Communist Poland.
- Steinberger, Aimee Major.** *Japan Ai: A Tall Girl's Adventures in Japan.* Go Comi. 2007. — An American in Japan.
- Telgemeier, Raina.** *Smile.* Graphix, 2010. —Dental drama: middle school plus orthodontia.

Graphic Novels—Fiction Titles

- Abel, Jessica, Gabriel Soria and Warren Pleece.** *Life Sucks.* First Second. 2008. —A goth girl falls for a Dracula wannabe.
- Adachi, Mitsuru.** *Cross Game VOL. 1.* VIZ Media, 2010. — Four sisters teach the Ko family, the owners of a sporting goods store, to love baseball.
- Amir and Khalil.** *Zahra's Paradise.* First Second, 2011. — An Iranian blogger must find the truth, about his missing brother, amidst the violent street protests.
- Ando, Natsumi.** *Arisa VOL. 1.* Del Rey Manga, 2010. —Tsubasa takes the identity of her twin sister and uncovers dark secrets.
- Arikawa, Hiro and Kiirō Yumi.** *Library Wars VOL. 1: Love & War.* VIZ Media, 2010. —Library Defense Force and your right to read.

- Aristophane.** *The Zabime Sisters*. Translated by Matt Madden. First Second, 2010. Three sisters on their island home of Guadeloupe and the first day of summer vacation leads the sisters further to adulthood.
- Arnold, J.D. and Richard Koslowski.** *B.B. Wolf and the Three LPs*. Top Shelf, 2010. — Three little pigs and B.B. Wolf — trouble again.
- Asada, Hiroyuki.** *Tegami Bachi: Letter Bee*, Vol. 1. VIZ Media. 2009. — Perpetual darkness, telephones and email are non-existent— what messages will be received?
- Asano, Inio.** *Solanin*. VIZ Media. 2008. — Post college life: office drone or rock star?
- Ashihara, Hinako.** *Sand Chronicles*, Vol. 1. VIZ. 2008; *Sand Chronicles*, Vol. 2. VIZ. 2008; *Sand Chronicles*, Vol. 3. VIZ. 2008. — Love is sure to change.
- Austen, Jane, Nancy Butler, and others.** *Sense and Sensibility*. Marvel, 2010. — In Regency England, Elinor and Marianne find romance and heartbreak.
- Azzarello, Brian and Cliff Chiang.** *Wonder Woman: Blood VOL. 1*. DC Comics, 2012. — The truth about Wonder Woman's parents.
- Bendis, Brian Michael and Alex Malee**Vol. *Scarlet*. Marvel/Icon Comics, 2011. — Police corruption destroys her life — Scarlet seeks bloody revenge.
- Bendis, Brian Michael and Mark Bagley.** *Ultimate Comics Spider-Man: Death of Spider-Man*. Marvel, 2011. — The demise of Marvel's greatest hero.
- Bendis, Brian Michael and Michael Avon Oeming.** *Takio*. Marvel/Icon, 2011. — Kung Fu telekinesis helps Taki and her sister become superheroes.
- Bendis, Brian Michael and Sara Pichelli.** *Ultimate Comics Spider-man*, VOL. 1. Marvel, 2012. — Spiderman reborn.
- Benjamin.** *Orange*. Tokyopop. 2009. — From suicidal girl to a dream of emotion, and all because of soaring art.
- Bermejo, Lee.** *Batman: Noël*. DC Comics, 2011. — Playing Scrooge.
- Bialik, Steve.** *Minister Jade*. Cellar Door Publishing, 2008. — Even if you destroy your family's honor can you still do something honorable?
- Black, Holly and Ted Naifeh.** *The Good Neighbors: Book One, Kin*. 2008. Graphix. — Faeries and nightmares.
- Broskol, Vera.** *Anya's Ghost*. First Second, 2011. — Anya's life changes with her friendship with a ghost.
- Brown, Nimue and Tom Brown.** *Hopeless Maine: Personal Demons VOL. 1*. Archaia, 2012. Life in a supernatural orphanage, features Samantha.
- Brubaker, Ed and Steve Epting.** *The Death of Captain America: The Death of the Dream*, Vol. 1. Marvel, 2008; *The Death of Captain America: The Burden of Dreams*, Vol. 2. 2008. Marvel. — Needing to mourn, but a best friend's legacy must be saved too.

- Brubaker, Jason.** *reMIND VOL. 1*. Coffee Table Comics, 2011. — Maybe there is truth in the town's urban legend, the Lizard Man.
- Bruchac, Joseph and Will Davis.** *Dawn Land*. First Second, 2010. — A fight against the Stone Giants thousands of years ago - will humanity survive?
- Bunn, Cullen and Brian Hurtt.** *Cold Dead Fingers: The Sixth Gun VOL. 1*. Oni Press, 2011. — An enchanted six-shooter pits Becky against dark forces, in the old west.
- Butcher, Jim and Ardian Syaf.** *Jim Butcher's Dresden Files: Welcome to the Jungle*. Del Rey, 2008. — A professional wizard is needed to deal with the magic, murder, and mayhem in downtown Chicago.
- Card, Orson Scott, Emily Janice Card, and others.** *Laddertop VOL. 1*. Tor/Seven Seas, 2011. — Laddertop Academy is a space school training gifted students for the most important jobs in the galaxy.
- Carey, Mike and Peter Gross.** *The Unwritten: Tommy Taylor and the Bogus Identity*. DC/Vertigo, 2010. — Tommy's father names a fantasy series after him – but the fantasy is not fantasy after all, it's all-true.
- Carey, Mike and Sebastian Fiumara.** *Ender's Shadow: Battle School*. Marvel, 2009. — Bean is searching for peace from his street life. Will his place at Battle School be any different? Bean's life on the street is a constant war. Will he find peace at Battle School?
- Carey, Mike, Leonard Kirk and others.** *Sigil: Out of Time*. Marvel, 2011. — Samantha seeks vengeance for her mother's death as she discovers her powers.
- Cavallaro, Mike.** *Parade (With Fireworks)*. Image/Shadowline, 2008. — Paolo must choose and the choice will be life changing. Set in Italy during the 1920s when the Fascists and Socialists are fierce adversaries.
- Chmakova, Svetlana.** *Nightschool*, Vol. 1. Yen Press, 2009; *Nightschool*, Vol. 2. Yen Press, 2009. — A school for vampires and demons.
- Churchland, Marian.** *Beast*. Image Comics, 2009. — Creating a sculpture of an ancient creature is not the job that it seemed, and neither is the beast the artist creates.
- CLAMP.** *Clover Omnibus Edition*. Dark Horse, 2009. — A special mission for former soldier Kazuhiko asks that he deliver a young woman to a mysterious destination that is known only to her.
- Clevinger, Brian and Steve Wegener.** *Atomic Robo: Atomic Robo and the Fightin' Scientists of Tesladyne*. Red Five Comics, 2008. — Atomic Robo fights villainous creatures and mad scientists.
- Cosby, Nate and Chris Eliopoulos.** *Cow Boy*. Archaia, 2012. Young Boyd vows to bring the dastardly Linney family to justice.
- Costa, Mike, Jon Armstrong and Ryan Browne.** *Smoke and Mirrors*. IDW, 2012. What is supposed to be magic – is real.

- David, Peter, Robin Furth and Jae Lee.** *Dark Tower: The Gunslinger Born, Vol. 1.* Marvel. 2008; *Dark Tower: The Long Road Home, Vol. 2.* Marvel. 2008. — A gunslinger comes of age among love, magic and murder.
- Davis, Eleanor.** *Secret Science Alliance and the Copycat Crook.* Bloomsbury. 2009. — Three very different teens: a jock, a tough girl, and the new kid all share a secret love of science. That may be the key to thwarting a villainous plot.
- Dawson, Mike.** *Troop 142.* Secret Acres, 2011. — A weeklong camping trip with Boy Scout Troop 142. More than anyone could imagine.
- Dayton, Brandon.** *Green Monk.* Self-published, 2009. \$4.99. 9780615382838. A young monk with the most powerful blade of grass EVER wanders into battle with a fierce giant.
- DeFilippis, Nunzio and Christina Weir.** *Destiny's Hand Omnibus.* Seven Seas, 2009. — Olivia and a pirate's life.
- DeFilippis, Nunzio, Christina Weir and Kevin Cornell.** *The Curious Case of Benjamin Button.* Quirk Books. 2008. — Based on the traditional book (or the movie).
- DeFilippis, Nunzio, Emma Vieceli and Christina Weir.** *Avalon Chronicles: Once in a Blue Moon, VOL. 1.* Oni Press, 2012. — How does a favorite fantasy storybook become intertwined with a family's real existence?
- DeFillippis, Nunzio, Christina Weir, and others.** *Amazing Agent Jennifer VOL. 1.* Seven Seas, 2011. — Family business or secret agent?
- Delgado, Ricardo.** *Age of Reptiles Omnibus VOL. 1.* Dark Horse, 2011. — From a dinosaur's view - revenge, family, murder, and survival.
- Deutsch, Barry.** *Hereville: How Mirka Got Her Sword.* Amulet Books, 2010. — Mirka, an Orthodox Jewish girl wants to fight dragons.
- Diggle, Andy and Jock.** *Green Arrow: Year One.* DC. 2008. — Arrows vs. guns.
- Dorkin, Evan and Jill Thompson.** *Beasts of Burden: Animal Rites.* Dark Horse, 2010. — Dogs and one cat join to protect Burden Hill against supernatural forces.
- Doyle, Arthur Conan, Ian Edginton, et. al.** *A Study in Scarlet: A Sherlock Holmes Graphic Novel.* Sterling, 2010. — Revenge and keen deduction.
- Dunning, John Harris and Nikhil Singh.** *Salem Brownstone.* Candlewick Press, 2010. — Salem's inheritance includes a gothic mansion and a fight against his father's dark forces.
- Eiki, Eiki.** *Train*Train, Vol. 1.* DMP/Doki Doki. 2009. — Asahi's is assigned to work with the weirdoes at the Minami Kitazawa Station.
- Erb, Greg, Jason Oremland and Wook-Jin Clark.** *The Return of King Doug.* Oni Press. 2009. — A chance to redeem his loss when a loser returns to a magical land to save his son.

- Fawkes, Ray.** *One Soul*. Oni Press, 2011. — Eighteen births, eighteen lives, eighteen deaths.
- Fawkes, Ray.** *Possessions, Book One: Unclean Getaway*. Oni Press, 2010. — Gurgazon the Unclean a cute little pit demon.
- Fraction, Matt and Salvador Larroca.** *Invincible Iron Man: The Five Nightmares*. Marvel. 2008. — A terrorist vs. Iron Man: and the terrorist has access to Iron Man's own technology.
- Fujino, Moyamu.** *Animal Academy: Hakobune Hakusho*, Vol. 1. Tokyopop. 2009. — Neko is most likely the only human in her class at Morimori High.
- Fujisawa, Yuki.** *Metro Survive, Vol. 1*. DrMaster Publications. 2008; *Metro Survive, Vol. 2*. DrMaster Publications. 2008. — The massive earthquake is just the beginning.
- Gage, Christos, Mike McKone, and others.** *Permanent Record: Avengers Academy VOL. 1*. Marvel, 2011. — A school for a group of damaged super teens — the next generation of super heroes.
- Gaiman, Neil and P. Craig Russell.** *Sandman: The Dream Hunters*. DC Comics/Vertigo. 2009. — A young Buddhist monk and the fox spirit who loves him.
- Gauld, Tom.** *Goliath*. Drawn and Quarterly, 2012. David and Goliath – Goliath's story.
- Giallongo, Zack.** *Broxo*. Roaring Brook/First Second, 2012. — Princess Zora helps Broxo uncover the secrets of his past.
- Goddard, Drew and Georges Jeanty.** *Buffy the Vampire Slayer, Season 8, vol.3: Wolves at the Gate*. Dark Horse. 2008. — An apocalypse is coming and Buffy has to ask a vampire for help.
- Graham, Brandon.** *King City TP*. Image, 2012. — Joe's only possession is a transforming cat.
- Groenig, Matt and Bill Morrison (ed.).** *The Simpsons/Futurama Crossover Crisis*. Abrams ComicArts, 2010. — The citizens of Springfield meet Fry, Bender, Leela and the Planet Express Delivery service.
- Gulledge, Laura Lee.** *Page by Paige*. Abrams/Amulet Books, 2011. — When everything is new and strange, a sketchbook can be your best friend.
- Hale, Shannon, Dean Hale and Nathan Hale.** *Rapunzel's Revenge*. Bloomsbury. 2008. — One must save themselves if the handsome prince does not come.
- Hale, Shannon, et. al.** *Calamity Jack*. Bloomsbury USA Children's Books, 2010. — Rapunzel's best guy Jack comes to save Jack's mom from the giant in the beanstalk.
- Hama, Larry and Jim Clark and Tom Feister.** *G.I. Joe: Origins*. IDW. 2009. — G.I. Joe and the War on Terror.
- Hamilton, Tim.** *Ray Bradbury's Fahrenheit 451: The Authorized Edition*. Hill & Wang. 2009. — Based on Bradbury's classic title: censorship and intellectual freedom.

- Hardison, Jim and Bart Sears.** *The Helm*. Dark Horse. 2009. — Matt Blurdy needs to lose some weight, beat the murder rap, and get onto becoming a hero.
- Hastings, Christopher, Benito Cereno, and others.** *The Adventures of Dr. McNinja: Night Powers*. Dark Horse, 2011. — One hand kills, one hand heals.
- Hatke, Ben.** *Legends of Zita the Spacegirl*. Roaring Brook/First Second, 2012. — Zita's robot clone threatens her identity?
- Hester, Phil and Brian Churilla.** *The Anchor VOL. 1: Five Furies*. Boom! Studios, 2010. — Evil and havoc both in this world and in Hell.
- Hicks, Faith Erin.** *Friends with Boys*. Roaring Brook/First Second, 2012. — Maggie learns to let go of her past and make new friends as she moves from homeschool to public high school.
- Hicks, Faith Erin.** *The War at Ellsmere*. Slave Labor Graphics. 2008. — The boarding school has it all: bad food, bullies, and killer homework.
- Higson, Charlie and Kev Walker.** *SilverFin: The Graphic Novel*. Hyperion Books for Children, 2010. — James Bond's school days.
- Hill, Joe and Gabriel Rodriguez.** *Locke & Key: Welcome to Lovecraft*. IDW. 2008; *Locke & Key: Head Games*. IDW. 2009. — The family is in for some surprises after their father is murdered.
- Hine, David and Carmine DeGiandomenico.** *Spider-Man Noir*. Marvel. 2009. — The Spider-Man in depression-era New York.
- Hotta, Yumi and Takeshi Obata.** *Hikaru no Go, Vol. 12*. VIZ Media. 2008; *Hikaru no Go, Vol. 13*. VIZ Media. 2008. — Hikaru's ready to turn pro that means leaving Sai behind.
- Igarashi, Daisuke.** *Children of the Sea, Vol. 1*. VIZ Media. 2009. — Three young teens are called to the depths of the sea.
- In-Wan, Youn and others.** *Deja-Vu: Spring, Summer, Fall, Winter*. Tokyopop. 2008. — Destiny (over several lifetimes) may bring the love we want.
- Inoue, Takehiko.** *Real, Vol. 1*. VIZ. 2008; *Real, Vol. 2*. VIZ. 2008. — Is basketball still the best game if it is on wheels?
- Inoue, Takehiko.** *Slam Dunk, Vol. 1*. VIZ. 2008. — Girls got game.
- Inzana, Ryan.** *Ichiro*. Houghton Mifflin Harcourt, 2012. — Ichiro encounters gods and monsters.
- Isaka, Kotara and Megumi Osuga.** *Maoh: Juvenile Remix VOL. 1*. VIZ Media, 2010. — Will Ando's secret power change the hold the Vigilantes have on the streets of Nakota?
- Isayama, Hajime.** *Attack on Titan VOL. 1*. Kodansha Comics, 2012. — Bloodthirsty giants invade the walled city.

- Ishikawa, Masayuki.** *Moyasimon: Tales of Agriculture*, Vol. 1. Del Rey. 2009. — Tadayasu sees cute little microscopic organisms.
- Ito, Junki.** *Uzumaki*, Vol. 1. VIZ. 2007. — Spirals will never look the same.
- Iwaoka, Hisae.** *Saturn Apartments VOL. 1.* VIZ Media, 2010. — Mitsu father's was held a dangerous job as a window washer on the space ship Saturn Apartments; now the job was Mitsu's job.
- Jablonski, Carla and Leland Purvis.** *Resistance: Book 1.* First Second, 2010. — A fight for freedom.
- Jenkins, Paul and Paolo Rivera.** *Mythos.* Marvel. 2008. — Superhero origins.
- Jensen, Van and Dusty Higgins.** *Pinocchio: Vampire Slayer.* SLG Publishing. 2009. — A new ending to Pinocchio's story.
- Jeon, Hey-jin and Ki-ha Lee.** *Lizzie Newton: Victorian Mysteries VOL. 1.* Seven Seas, 2012. — Another Murder mystery.
- Johns, Geoff and Dave Gibbons.** *Green Lantern: The Sinestro Corps War, Vol. 1.* DC. 2008; *Green Lantern: The Sinestro Corps War, Vol. 2.* DC. 2008. — Thousands of green lanterns and one intergalactic war.
- Johns, Geoff and Gary Frank.** *Superman: Brainiac.* DC Comics. 2009. — Superman and Supergirl face threats to their home planet.
- Johns, Geoff and Ivan Reis.** *Green Lantern: Secret Origin.* DC Comics. 2008. — From test pilot to interstellar hero.
- Johnson, Mat and Warren Pleece.** *Incognegro: A Graphic Mystery.* Vertigo. 2008. — Hidden in plain sight.
- Kabei, Yukako and Shiori Teshirogi.** *Kieli, Vol. 1.* Yen Press. 2008; *Kieli, Vol. 2.* Yen Press. 2008. — Haunted even after the spirits are put to rest.
- Kanno, Aya.** *Otomen*, Vol. 1. VIZ Media. 2009. — Asuka Masamune seems stoic and manly but inside is a girly girl?
- Kashyap, Keshni and Mari Araki.** *Tina's Mouth: An Existential Comic Diary.* Houghton Mifflin Harcourt, 2012. — Tina's high school experience.
- Kato, Kazue.** *Blue Exorcist VOL. 1.* Trans. John Werry, VIZ Media/Shonen Jump Advanced, 2011. — Son of Satan vs. the demon.
- Kawahara, Kazune.** *High School Debut, Vol. 1.* VIZ. 2008; *High School Debut, Vol. 2.* VIZ. 2008. — Haruna needs help attracting a boyfriend.
- Kelly, Joe and J.M. Ken Nimura.** *I Kill Giants.* Image. 2009. — Barbara Thorson defends herself against monsters every day, real or something more dangerous.
- Kelly, Joe and Max Fiumara.** *Four Eyes VOL. 1.* Image Comics, 2010. — A boy inherits his father's job as a depression era gangster . . . hunting dragons.

- Kibusishi, Kazu, editor.** *Flight, Vol. 5.* Villard. — Anthology of short stories involving those fleeing toward something and those fleeing from something.
- Kim, Dong Hwa.** *The Color of Earth.* First Second. 2009; *The Color of Water.* First Second. 2009; *The Color of Heaven.* First Second. 2009. — Parallel stories of a young girl and her widowed mother is touched with romance, in traditional Korean society.
- Kim, Susan, et. al.** *Brain Camp.* First Second, 2010. — Summer camp is far more sinister than nature hikes.
- Kirkman, Robert and Jason Howard.** *Astounding Wolf-Man, Vol. 1.* Image Comics. 2008. — Gary Hampton was left for dead – but there is more, and it is worse.
- Kirkman, Robert and Ryan Ottley.** *Invincible, Vol. 9.* Image Comics. 2008. — Invincible but his mom still does his laundry.
- Kishimoto, Masashi.** *Naruto, Vol. 28.* VIZ. 2008; *Naruto, Vol. 29.* VIZ. 2008; *Naruto, Vol. 30.* VIZ. 2008; *Naruto, Vol. 31.* VIZ. 2008. — Older and wiser brings a new plan.
- Kitoh, Mohiro.** *Bokurano: Ours, VOL. 1.* VIZ Media, 2010. — Giant robots on earth, to attack, but one to protect.
- Kiyuduki, Satoko.** *Shoulder-a-Coffin Kuro, Vol. 1.* Yen Press. 2008; *Shoulder-a-Coffin Kuro, Vol. 2.* Yen Press. 2008. — A long journey.
- Kneece, Mark and Chris Lie.** *Rod Serling's The Twilight Zone: Deaths-Head Revisited.* Walker & Company. 2009. — Finally a death camp commander is brought to justice in the Twilight Zone.
- Komura, Ayumi.** *Mixed Vegetables, Vol. 1.* VIZ Media. 2008. — Hanayu's family have a bakery where she is expected to carry on but she wants to be a sushi chef.
- Kovac, Tommy and Andy Hirsch.** *The Royal Historian of Oz.* SLG Publishing, 2011. — When Frank's father steals Dorothy's shoes, it is Frank who is kidnapped and held for ransom.
- Kovac, Tommy and Sonny Liew.** *Wonderland,* Disney Press. 2009. — The White Rabbit's maid looks at Wonderland.
- Kumeta, Koji.** *Sayonara, Zetsubou-Sensei: The Power of Negative Thinking, Vol. 1.* Del Rey. 2009. — The most positive girl in the world versus the most negative teacher in the world.
- Kusakawa, Nari.** *Two Flowers for the Dragon, Vol. 1.* CMX Manga. 2008; *Two Flowers for the Dragon, Vol. 2.* CMX Manga. 2008. — A new view of wearing your heart on your sleeve.
- Kwitney, Alisa, Rebecca Guay and others.** *A Flight of Angels.* DC/Vertigo, 2011. — While denizens decide what is to become of him, an angel lies dying in the forest.

- L'Engle, Madeleine and Hope Larson.** *A Wrinkle in Time: The Graphic Novel VOL. 1.* Farrar, Straus & Giroux, 2012. — A classic dark and stormy night begins this tale of a fight against evil.
- Langridge, Roger, Chris Samnee, and others.** *Thor: The Mighty Avenger VOL. 1.* Marvel, 2010; *Thor: The Mighty Avenger VOL. 2.* Marvel, 2011. — Jane finds a mysterious man in her museum. Is he the God of Thunder?
- Lansdale, Joe R. and Nathan Fox.** *Pigeons From Hell: Based on the Short Story by Conan creator Robert E. Howard.* Dark Horse. 2009. — Set in a haunted southern plantation house in the bayou.
- Larson, Hope.** *Mercury.* Atheneum Books for Young Readers, 2010. — One locket, two girls, 150 years.
- Layman, John and Rob Guillory.** *Chew VOL. 1: Taster's Choice.* Image Comics, 2009. — Tony Chu and a murder investigation.
- Lee, Tony and Sam Hart.** *Excalibur: The Legend of King Arthur.* Candlewick Press, 2011. — Dark magic, a vengeful sorceress, shadowy prophecies, and malicious fairies.
- Lee, Tony and Sam Hart.** *Outlaw: The Legend of Robin Hood.* Candlewick. 2009. — Robin Hood retold.
- Lemire, Jeff.** *Sweet Tooth VOL. 1: Out of the Woods.* Vertigo, 2010. — Every day is hunting season when you are half deer, half boy.
- Lemire, Jeff.** *The Nobody.* DC Comics/Vertigo. 2009. — A mysterious stranger covered head to toe in bandages arrives in a small town.
- Leone, Christopher, et. al.** *We Kill Monsters.* Red 5 Comics, 2010. The Basher Brothers hunt for the monsters that keep appearing in Kern County.
- Lepp, Royden.** *Rust: Visitor in the Field VOL. 1.* Archaia, 2011. — A mysterious boy with a jet pack might mark salvation or ruin.
- Lethem, Jonathan and Farel Dalrymple.** *Omega the Unknown.* Marvel. 2008. — An unusual journey of a future super-hero (maybe).
- Long, Mark, Nate Powell and others.** *The Silence of Our Friends.* Roaring Brook/First Second, 2012. — One white, one black – it takes courage for these two families to become friends in the face of riots and racism. The year is 1966.
- Love, Jeremy.** *Bayou,* Vol. 1. DC Comics/Zuda. 2009. — A kidnapping and a lynching leads to a mystery in a fantasy world beyond the bayou.
- Lyga, Barry and Colleen Doran.** *Mangaman.* Houghton Mifflin Books for Children, 2011. — Ryoko falls through The Rip to enter Marissa's American high school.
- Matsumoto, Nina.** *Yokaiden,* Vol. 1. Del Rey. 2008. — Hamachi is determined to retrieve his grouchy grandmother's stolen soul.

- McCreery, Conor, et. al.** *Kill Shakespeare VOL. 1: A Sea of Troubles*. IDW Publishing, 2010. — Shakespeare's greatest heroes vs. the menacing villains.
- McLeod, Kagan.** *Infinite Kung Fu*. Top Shelf, 2011. — A zombie in an apocalyptic, dystopian.
- Merey, Ilike.** *A + E 4ever: a graphic novel*. Lethe Press, 2011. — Two misfits, exploring sexual identity – friendship.
- Midorikawa, Yuki.** *Natsume's Book of Friends VOL. 1*. VIZ Media, 2010. — Natsume make friends with both humans and spirits, thanks to his grandmother's strange legacy.
- Mignola, Mike, Christopher Golden, and others.** *Baltimore: The Plague Ships*. Dark Horse, 2011. — The scourge of World War I's vampire army — an injured vet.
- Mignola, Mike.** *The Amazing Screw-On Head and Other Curious Objects*. Dark Horse, 2010. — Absurd adventures of a robotic Victorian super-hero.
- Millar, Mark and Steve McNiven.** *Wolverine: Old Man Logan*. Marvel Comics, 2010. — A wolverine goes across country to save those dearest to him — fifty years after super villains take over.
- Millar, Mark and Tommy Lee Edwards.** *1985*. Marvel. 2009. — Marvel super-villains start invading the real world.
- Moore, Terry.** *Echo: Moon Lake*. Abstract Studio. 2008. — A flash then a woman is gone and another indelibly marked.
- Mori, Kaoru.** *A Bride's Story VOL. 1*. Translated by William Flanagan. Yen Press, 2011. — An arranged marriage between a huntress and a boy, during the nineteenth century.
- Morrison, Grant and Sean Murphy.** *Joe the Barbarian Deluxe Edition*. DC Comics/Vertigo, 2011. — Escaping to a fantasy landscape becomes a refuge for a bullied teen.
- Mucha, Corinne.** *Freshman: Tales of 9th Grade Obsessions, Revelations, and Other Nonsense*. Zest Books, 2011. — High school is not what anyone thinks it is, especially Annie and her friends.
- Murakami, Takashi.** *Stargazing Dog*. NBM Publishing, 2011. — Life is full of rejection but happiness is always a dream of a man and his dog.
- Nakaji, Yuki.** *Venus in Love, Vol. 1*. DC Comics/CMX. 2007; *Venus in Love, Vol. 2*. DC Comics/CMX. 2007; *Venus in Love, Vol. 3*. DC Comics/CMX. 2007. — Girl meets boy. Boy meets boy.
- Nakashima, Kazuki and Karakara Kemuri.** *Takeru: Opera Susanoh Sword of the Devil*, Vol. 1. Tokyopop. 2009; *Takeru: Opera Susanoh Sword of the Devil*, Vol. 2. Tokyopop. 2009. — Three men, all named Takeru, search for the legendary Sword of Susanoh.

- Navgorodoff, Danica.** *Refresh Refresh*. First Second. 2009. — Three young men struggle to cope their Marine Corps fathers who are deployed to Iraq.
- Neel, Julien.** *Lou! Secret Diary*. Lerner/Graphic Universe, 2012. — Becoming a teenager has its ups and downs.
- Nicolle, Malachai and Ethan Nicolle.** *Axe Cop VOL. 1*. Dark Horse, 2011. — Just weird, a cop with an axe and his dinosaur sidekick.
- Nihei, Tsutomu .** *Biomega VOL. 1*. VIZ Media, 2010. — A zombie virus is infecting the atmosphere.
- Obata, Yuki.** *We Were There*, Vol. 1. VIZ Media. 2008; *We Were There*, Vol. 2. VIZ Media. 2009; *We Were There*, Vol. 3. VIZ Media. 2009; *We Were There*, Vol. 4. VIZ Media. 2009. — Its difficult being in love with a guy who still loves his dead girlfriend.
- Oleksyk, Sarah.** *Ivy*. Oni Press, 2011. — She manages to escape but for an aspiring painter, escape is not what she planned.
- Ono, Natsume.** *House of Five Leaves VOL. 1*. VIZ Media, 2010. — An out-of-work samurai and the gang of Five Leaves.
- Ono, Natsume.** *Not Simple*. VIZ Media, 2010. — Ian must find his sister, wherever she is in the USA.
- Ottaviani, Jim and Zander Cannon and Kevin Cannon.** *T-Minus: The Race to the Moon*. Simon & Schuster/Aladdin. 2009. —The scientists behind the space race.
- Pak, Greg and Carlo Pagulayan.** *Planet Hulk*. Marvel Comics. 2008. — World’s greatest gladiator or hero?
- Pak, Greg and Carmine Di Giandomenico.** *X-Men: Magneto Testament*. Marvel. 2009. —Magneto’s life as a Jewish child in Nazi Germany.
- Park, Hee Jung.** *Fever, Vol. 1*. Tokyopop. 2008. — Is outside the mainstream their answer?
- Petty, J.T., Brian Ralph and Hilary Florido.** *Bloody Chester*. Roaring Brook/First Second, 2012. — How can one burn down a ghost town? Not a dream job but it is the only one Bloody Chester can get.
- Pham, Thien.** *Sumo*. Roaring Brook/First Second, 2012. — Scott must scrap his dreams of being a NFL player but being a Sumo wrestler may still be a dream he can reach.
- Phelan, Matt.** *Storm in the Barn*. Candlewick Press. 2009. — The mystery in the barn may be the salvation for Jack and his family who are struggling to survive the Dust Bowl.
- Powell, Nate.** *Swallow Me Whole*. Top Shelf. 2008. — Teen stepsiblings and their “normal” family.
- Pyle, Kevin C.** *Katman*. Henry Holt. 2009. — An urban teen, summer vacation, stray cats, and hopefully a friendship with an aspiring cartoonist.

- Raicht, Mike, et. al.** *The Stuff of Legend: Book 1: The Dark*. Villard, 2010. — A boy's toys brave the horrors of the Dark to rescue him from the Boogeyman.
- Raiku, Makoto.** *Animal Land VOL. 1*. Translated by Stephen Paul. Kodansha Comics, 2011. — A tanuki discovers a human infant who may change the world.
- Ralph, Brian.** *Daybreak*. Drawn and Quarterly, 2011. — A desolate landscape, a one-armed man, and safety.
- Reed, M. K. and Jonathan Hill.** *Americus*. First Second, 2011. — Neal finds his voice.
- Renier, Aaron.** *The Unsinkable Walker Bean*. First Second, 2010. — Evil sea witches, skulls made of pearl, pirates, and burning ships.
- Rich, Jamie and Marc Ellerby.**
Love the Way You Love: Side A Songs of Faith, Vol. 1. Oni Press. 2007; *Love the Way You Love: Side B, Vol. 2*. Oni Press. 2008. — Rock-n-Roll
- Rioux, Jo.** *Cat's Cradle: The Golden Twine*. Kids Can Press, 2012. — Always dreaming of being a monster tamer, Suri finds herself, accidentally in front of a real monster. What now?
- Rozum, John and Fraser Irving.** *Xombi*. DC Comics/Vertigo, 2012. — Nanotechnology is infecting David Kim, but Kim thinks he can use it to halt a dangerous, supernatural threat.
- Rucka, Greg and J.H. Williams.** *Batwoman: Elegy*. DC Comics, 2010. — Batwoman does what Batwoman does.
- Runberg, Sylvain and Serge Pelle.** *Orbital, Vol. 1: Scars*. Cinebook. 2009; *Orbital, Vol. 2: Ruptures*. Cinebook. 2009. — A human and an alien partner have a goal of galactic peace despite others who despise him.
- Ryukishi07 and Karin Suzuragi.** *Higurashi When They Cry, Vol. 1: Abducted by Demons Arc*. Yen Press. 2008; *Higurashi When They Cry, Vol. 2: Abducted by Demons Arc*. Yen Press. 2009. — A sleepy town, and a series of grisly and mysterious murders, which interest Keiichi.
- Saito, Ken.** *Name of the Flower, Vol. 1*. DC Comics/CMX. 2009. — A teen girl, an eccentric older author form a relationship to overcome past tragedy.
- Sakai, Stan.** *Usagi Yojimbo: Tomoe's Story*. Dark Horse Comics. 2008. — A female samurai: not traditional but perhaps the best one to have on your side.
- Sala, Richard.** *Cat Burglar Black*. First Second. 2009. — A Teen orphan, K, has burglary skills that are key to an international ring of crime.
- Schweizer, Chris.** *The Crogan Adventures: Crogan's Vengeance*. Oni Press. 2008. — "Catfish" Crogan is a notorious pirate.
- Shan, Darren and Takahiro Arai.** *Cirque du Freak, vol. 1*. Yen Press. 2009. — An adaptation of the traditional titles, Darren becomes a vampire to save his friend's life.
- Shanower, Eric and Skottie Young.** *Oz: The Wonderful Wizard of Oz*. Marvel. 2009. — The classic story; not the movie.

- Shelley, Mary and Clive Bryant.** *Frankenstein: The Graphic Novel*. Classical Comics Ltd. 2009. — Ethics of creation and destruction.
- Shiga, Jason.** *Meanwhile: Pick Any Path. 3,856 Story Possibilities*. Amulet Books, 2010. — Choose your own adventure.
- Shiina, Karuho.** *Kimi ni Todoke: From Me to You*, Vol. 1. VIZ Media. 2009; *Kimi ni Todoke: From Me to You*, Vol. 2. VIZ Media. 2009. — Shy girls wins.
- Shimura, Takako.** *Wandering Son VOL. 1*. Translated by Matt Thorn. Fantagraphics Books, 2011. — A boy who wants to be a girl and a girl who wants to be a boy — a coming-of-age story.
- Shinkai, Makoto and Yukiko Seike.** *5 Centimeters Per Second*. Vertical, 2012. — Modern-day Japan and love, loss, and hope.
- Shitou, Kyoko.** *Key to the Kingdom, Vol. 1*. CMX. 2007. 978-1-4012-1393-0. \$9.99. A reluctant heir. A fierce warrior. A race for the throne.
- Siddell, Tom.** *Gunnerkrigg Court*, Vol. 1: Orientation. Archaia Studios Press. 2009. — There are secrets, mysteries, and spooky events at the boarding school.
- Simone, Gail and Neil Googe.** *Welcome to Tranquility, Vol. 1*. Wildstorm. 2007; *Welcome to Tranquility, Vol. 2*. Wildstorm. 2008. — A “retired” hero.
- Simone, Gail and Terry Dodson and Rachel Dodson.** *Wonder Woman: The Circle*. DC Comics. 2008. — An enemy, now out of prison, seeks the death of Wonder Woman.
- Simone, Gail, Ardian Syaf and Adam Hughes.** *Batgirl: The Darkest Reflection VOL. 1*. DC Comics, 2012. — Batgirl returns to face new villains and her own demons.
- Smith, Mark Andrew and Armand Villavert.** *Gladstone’s School for World Conquerors*. Image, 2011. — Villains-in-training.
- Snyder, Scott and Greg Capullo.** *Batman: The Court of Owls VOL. 1*. DC Comics, 2012. — Back to Gotham and its very foundation.
- Snyder, Scott, Jock, and others.** *Batman: The Black Mirror*. DC Comics, 2011. — Batman and Commissioner Gordon come face-to-face with Gotham City nightmares.
- Soule, Charles, Renzo Podesta, and others.** *27: First Set*. Image Comics/Shadowline, 2011. — Guitarist Garland needs the help of dark magic to reclaim his rock-star status.
- Spencer, Nick and Joe Eisma.** *Morning Glories VOL. 1*. Image Comics/Shadowline, 2011. — The prestigious Morning Glory Academy and six talented troubled teens.
- Straczynski, J. Michael and Esad Ribic.** *Silver Surfer: Requiem*. Marvel. 2007. — A final journey home.
- Straczynski, J. Michael and Shane Davis.** *Superman: Earth One*. DC Comics, 2010. — Strange visitor, mild-mannered reporter. A different story.

- Stroud, Jonathan and Lee Sullivan.** *Amulet of Samarkand: A Bartimaeus Graphic Novel*. Disney-Hyperion, 2010. — A shape-shifting djinni and a magician's apprentice versus the evil mastermind of the British Empire.
- Strzepek, Kazimir.** *The Mourning Star*, Vol. 2. Bodega Distribution. 2009. — Magic and combat and a guy with scissor hands!
- Sukane, Kumiko.** *Afterschool Charisma VOL. 1*. VIZ Media, 2010. — Clones of Hitler, Mozart, and Marie Curie are among Shiro's classmates.
- Suzuki, Julietta.** *Kamisama Kiss VOL. 1*. Translated by Tomo Kimura. VIZ Media/Shojo Beat, 2010; *Kamisama Kiss VOL. 2*. Translated by Tomo Kimura. VIZ Media/Shojo Beat, 2011. — A homeless teen, Nanami, must find a way to fulfill new responsibilities as a local deity?
- Suzuki, Julietta.** *Karakuri Odette*, vol. 1. Tokyopop. 2009. — An android explores what it is like to be a human, so she enrolls in high school.
- Tada, Kaoru.** *Itazura Na Kiss VOL. 1*. Digital Manga, 2009. — Kotoko is determined to win the heart of the boy of her dreams, despite the meddling of her family?
- Tadano, Nobuaki.** *7 Billion Needles VOL. 1*. Vertical, 2010. — There are conditions attached to Major Hikaru's second chance at life.
- Takaya, Natsuki.** *Fruits Basket, Vol. 20*. Tokyopop. 2008; *Fruits Basket, Vol. 21*. Tokyopop. 2008. — The climax of an enduring series.
- Talbot, Bryan.** *Grandville*. Dark Horse, 2009. — Detective-Inspector LeBrock of Scotland Yard is ruthless in the pursuit of the truth.
- Tamaki, Mariko and Jilliam Tamaki.** *Skim*. Groundwood Books. 2008. — All experiences, including love and loss, makes you what you are.
- Tamaki, Mariko and Steve Rolston.** *Emiko Superstar*. Minx. 2008. — A stolen diary changes one teen's life from wallflower to superstar.
- Taylor, Sarah Stewart and Ben Towle.** *Amelia Earhart: This Broad Ocean*. Disney-Hyperion, 2010. — One Nova Scotia woman is inspired.
- Telgemeier, Raina and Dave Roman and Anzu.** *X-Men: Misfits*. Del Rey. 2009. — Kitty Pryde is the only girl at a school for super mutants.
- Telgemeier, Raina.** *Drama*. Scholastic/GRAPHIX, 2012. — Drama in front of and behind the curtain.
- TenNapel, Doug.** *Bad Island*. Scholastic/Graphix, 2011. — A shipwreck takes a vacation to hell
- TenNapel, Doug.** *Cardboard*. Scholastic/GRAPHIX, 2012. — Awesomeness from cardboard and imagination.
- TenNapel, Doug.** *Ghostopolis*. Graphix, 2010. — What happens when you are "on the other side" but not dead. Garth Hale is about to find out.
- TenNapel, Doug.** *Monster Zoo*. Image Comics. 2008. — A day at the zoo.

- Tezuka, Osamu.** *Black Jack, Vol. 1.* Vertical. 2008. — A mysterious surgeon-for-hire.
- Tezuka, Osamu.** *Dororo, Vol. 1.* Vertical. 2008; *Dororo, Vol. 2.* Vertical. 2008; *Dororo, Vol. 3.* Vertical. 2008. — Stolen body parts
- Thomas, Brandon and Lee Ferguson.** *The Many Adventures of Miranda Mercury VOL. 1: Time Runs Out.* Archaia, 2011. — The galaxy's greatest adventurer has only one year to live.
- Thomas, Roy and Sebastian Fiumara.** *The Picture of Dorian Gray.* Marvel. 2008. 9780785126546. \$19.99. A portrait that is "the most magical of mirrors."
- Thung, Diana.** *August Moon.* Top Shelf, 2012. — Magical creatures, a boy from moon, and hidden danger threatens the town of Calico.
- Toboso, Yana.** *Black Butler VOL. 1.* Yen Press, 2010. — A devilishly good butler.
- Toma, Rei.** *Dawn of the Arcana VOL. 1.* VIZ Media, 2012.; *Dawn of the Arcana VOL. 2.* VIZ Media, 2012. — Will the alliance of two friends, Nakaba and Casesar, prevail or will politics rule.
- Tomari, Miyoshi.** *A Devil and Her Love Song VOL. 1.* VIZ Media, 2012. — Beautiful Maria tells you the ugly truth.
- Torres, J. and Elbert Orr.** *Lola: A Ghost Story.* Oni Press, 2009. — Jesse has inherited, from his Filipina grandmother, the ability to see things no one else can.
- Umino, Chica.** *Honey and Clover, Vol. 1.* VIZ. 2008; *Honey and Clover, Vol. 2.* VIZ. 2008; *Honey and Clover, Vol. 3.* VIZ. 2008. — Art students winning at love.
- Urasawa, Naoki and Takashi Nagasaki.** *Pluto, Vol. 1.* VIZ Media. 2009; *Pluto, Vol. 2.* VIZ Media. 2009; *Pluto, Vol. 3.* VIZ Media. 2009. — The greatest robots on Earth are being killed.
- Varon, Sara.** *Bake Sale.* First Second, 2011. — Cupcake and his best friend Eggplant.
- Vehlmann, Fabien and Denis Bodart.** *Green Manor: Assassins and Gentlemen.* Cinebook. 2008. — A murder is hidden among the fog of Victorian London.
- Waid, Mark,** editor. *Cthulhu Tales, Vol. 2: Whispers of Madness.* BOOM! Studios. 2008. — Terrifying alien gods resemble icky squids.
- Waid, Mark, Mirco Pierfederici, and others.** *Ruse: The Victorian Guide to Murder.* Marvel/Crossgen, 2011. — The most dangerous job; working for the smartest detective in the world.
- Waid, Mark, Paolo Manuel Rivera and Marcos Martin.** *Daredevil VOL. 1.* Marvel, 2012. — An eye for justice.
- Way, Gerard and Gabriel Ba.** *Umbrella Academy: Apocalypse Suite.* Dark Horse. 2008. — A family of superheroes; be good to your sister.
- Weing, Drew.** *Set to Sea.* Fantagraphics, 2010. — Hardship for a poet on the high seas.

- Westerfeld, Scott, Steven Cummings and others.** *Uglies: Shay's Story*. Random House/Del Rey, 2012. — Shay rejects Prettytown and finds her way to the rebellion. From the *Uglies*.
- Whedon, Joss and Michael Ryan.** *Runaways: Dead End Kids*. Marvel. 2008. — Teen runaways run 100 years to the past.
- White, Tracy.** *How I Made It to Eighteen: A Mostly True Story*. Roaring Brook Press, 2010. — And on her way to eighteen Stacy ended up in a mental institution.
- Wilson, G. Willow and David Lopez.** *Mystic: The Tenth Apprentice*. Marvel, 2012. — Two orphaned girls and best of friends vie for the one position as the most powerful magician in the land.
- Wilson, G. Willow and M. K. Perker.** *Cairo*. Vertigo. 2007. — A modern fable and a genie that changes five lives forever.
- Wood, Brian and Ryan Kelly.** *The New York Five*. DC Comics/Vertigo, 2011. — Five college roommates learn their most important lessons, outside of the classroom.
- Wooding, Chris and Cassandra Diaz.** *Pandemonium*. Scholastic/GRAPHIX, 2012. — Being a stand-in for a missing prince might be more excitement than Seifer has expected.
- Yagami, Yu.** *Hikkatsu! Strike a Blow to Vivify!, Vol. 1*. Go Comi. 2007; *Hikkatsu! Strike a Blow to Vivify!, Vol. 2*. Go Comi. 2007; *Hikkatsu! Strike a Blow to Vivify!, Vol. 3*. Go Comi. 2007. — Can Shota fix the world?
- Yaginuma, Kou.** *Twin Spica VOL. 1*. Vertical, 2010. — In order to get into space school Asumi must take and pass the entrance exam.
- Yang, Gene and Thien Pham.** *Level Up*. First Second, 2011. — Med school or video games!
- Yang, Gene Luen.** *Prime Baby*. First Second. 2010. — A prime-number-loving alien?
- Yang, Gene, Gurihiru and others.** *Avatar the Last Airbender: The Promise Pt. 1*. Dark Horse, 2012; and *Avatar the Last Airbender: The Promise Pt. 2*. Dark Horse, 2012. — Aang and the gang continue the adventure and strive to bring peace to a post-war world.
- Yazawa, Ai.** *Nana, Vol. 8*. VIZ. 2008; *Nana, Vol. 9*. VIZ. 2008; *Nana, Vol. 10*. VIZ. 2008. ; *Nana, Vol. 11*. VIZ. 2008; *Nana, Vol. 12*. VIZ. 2008. — Being a rock star isn't what he thought it would be.
- Yolen, Jane and Mike Cavallaro.** *Foiled*. 2010. First Second, 2010. — A girl and her trusty rapier.
- Yolen, Jane and Rebecca Guay.** *The Last Dragon*. Dark Horse, 2011. — A lovely young heroine and a fire-breathing dragon.
- Yoshinaga, Fumi.** *Ooku: The Inner Chambers*, Vol. 1. VIZ Media. 2009. — Imaginary feudal Japan where women are in charge and men are objects of desire.

- Yost, Christopher and Paqual Ferry.** *Ender's Game: Battle School*. Marvel. 2009. — Ender faces the monsters that threaten the safety of his psyche.
- Yukino, Sai and Kairi Yura.** *The Story of Saiunkoku VOL. 1*. Translated by Su Mon Han, VIZ Media/Shojo Beat, 2010; *The Story of Saiunkoku VOL. 2*. Translated by Su Mon Han, VIZ Media/Shojo Beat, 2011. — Seeking money, an educated young noblewoman joins with a childish emperor to rule the country.
- Yun, JiUn.** *Time and Again VOL. 1*. Yen Press, 2009; *Time and Again VOL. 2*. Yen Press, 2009. An exorcist, his sensible bodyguard, and jobs for hire during the Tang Dynasty China.
- Zubkavich, Jim, Edwin Huang, and others.** *1000 Opas and a Dead Body: Skullkickers VOL. 1*. Image Comics, 2011. — Fighting werewolves, drunken louts, an evil mage, and dead bodies.

Verse Novels & Poetry

Verse novels and poetry are fast becoming the genre of note. Attracting reluctant readers, providing an interesting forum for able readers, and providing a unique and varying selection for readers of all ages. Verse novels utilize a broad range of poetic blank verse to tell a story — a story that, just like other forms, resonant with readers either as a mirror to their own lives or a window to look outside of their singular environment.

Poetry is a form of literature that brings forth a wide variety of experiences and showcases unique views of the words used. Each poet can bring a unique image to readers and listeners and can provide new insights into otherwise familiar topics. Poetry is not something that you find: poetry finds you, and you must go where poems can be found. We must surround young readers with poetry. Poetry is for all places. Lee Bennett Hopkins www.leebennetthopkins.com is often referred to as the Pied Piper of Poetry. He and many other poets implore educators not to reduce poetry to an assignment, not to reduce the poetry unit to an introduction of the structure or form and then ask the young people you work with to “write a haiku” or whatever form is being studied. The substance of good poetry is not its form but rather what is said (and not said). Surround young readers and listeners with all forms of poetry giving them the rhythm and language of the form while allowing their own writing to take whatever form is most appropriate.

In April of each year the Academy of American Poets sponsors National Poetry Month and in concert with the academy the Center for the Book in the Library of Congress designates the third week of April as Young People’s Poetry week. Check for activities at www.poets.org and the Children’s Book Council www.cbcbooks.org.

In the past decades a number of novels written in blank verse have made inroads in attracting readers. A hug number these books address contemporary social issues. The following list is a potpourri list of collections/anthologies suggested — it is not intended to be a comprehensive list but only a list identifying some of the popular titles available to young adult readers today. Just as “graphic novels” have come to be a generic term for books in the graphic format regardless of whether or not the book is fiction or non-fiction; the term “verse novel” is a generic term for books created in verse regardless of whether or not the book is fiction or non-fiction.

A Select List: Verse Novels

- Burg, Ann E. *All the Broken Pieces*. Scholastic, 2009.
- Chaltas, Thalia. *Because I Am Furniture*. Viking Juvenile, 2009.
- Creech, Sharon. *Hat That Cat*. HarperCollins, 2008.

Creech, Sharon. *Heartbeat*. HarperCollins, 2005.

Creech, Sharon. *Love That Dog*. HarperCollins, 2001.

Hemphill, Stephanie. *Wicked Girls*. Balzer & Bray/HarperTeen, 2010.

Hesse, Karen. *Out of the Dust*. Scholastic, 1997.

Hesse, Karen. *Witness*. Scholastic, 2000.

Hokins, Ellen. *Impulse*. Margaret K. McElderry Books, 2007.

Hopkins, Ellen. *Burned*. Margaret K. McElderry Books, 2006.

Hopkins, Ellen. *Crank*. Margaret K. McElderry, 2004.

Hopkins, Ellen. *Glass*. Margaret K. McElderry Books, 2007.

Hopkins, Ellen. *Identical*. Margaret K. McElderry Books, 2008.

Hopkins, Ellen. *Tricks*. Margaret K. McElderry Books, 2009.

Koertge, Ron. *Shakespeare Bats Cleanup*. Candlewick Press, 2003.

Lai, Thanhha. *Inside Out & Back Again*. HarperCollins, 2011.

Marcus, Kimberly. *Exposed*. Random House Books for Young Readers, 2011.

McCall, Guadalupe Garcia. *Under the Mesquite*. Lee & Low Books, 2011.

Ostow, Micol. *family*. EgmontUSA, 2011.

Richards, Jame. *Three Rivers Rising: A Novel of the Johnstown Flood*. Knopf Books for Young Readers, 2010.

Rose, Caroline Starr. *May B*. Schwartz & Wade, 2012.

Sandell, Lisa Ann. *Song of the Sparrow*. Scholastic, 2007.

Schroeder, Lisa. *Chasing Brooklyn*. Simon Pulse, 2010.

Schroeder, Lisa. *Far from You*. Simon Pulse, 2008.

Schroeder, Lisa. *I Heart You, You Haunt Me*. Simon Pulse, 2008.

Schroeder, Lisa. *The Day Before*. Simon Pulse, 2011.

Sones, Sonya. *One of Those Hideous Books Where the Mother Dies*. Simon & Schuster Books for Young Readers, 2005.

Sones, Sonya. *What My Girlfriend Doesn't Know*. Simon & Schuster, 2007.

Sones, Sonya. *What My Mother Doesn't Know*. Simon & Schuster, 2003.

Stone, Tanya Lee. *A Bad Boy Can Be Good for a Girl*. Wendy Lamb Books, 2006.

Thompson, Holly. *Orchards*. Delacorte Books for Young Readers, 2011.

Wolff, Virginia Euwer. *Make Lemonade*. Henry Holt & Company, 1993, 2006.

For more title suggestions and commentary about verse novels and verse novelists check out the website/blog at www.versenovels.com. Connect to VerseDay Bloggers (VerseDay is an initiative of the blog) and check out their reading lists, interviews, and other topics related to verse novels. “Science is for those who learn; poetry, for those who know.” I am somewhat hesitant to recommend or list this otherwise awesome blogger’s site as during the several times the site was visited there was no where on the site any information regarding who is responsible for the content on the site. Sometimes the site content links to outside interviews, book reviews etc. but the original content is not attributed in any way to the author. Leaves one wondering if the site is actually a credible site or someone’s idea of a great self-marketing tool. Serious researchers will not want to rely on the site’s content until the original source (with attribution) can be located and become the source of any scholarly citation.

Poetry

Poetry ... is the opening and closing of a door, leaving those who look through to guess what was seen during a moment.

~ Carl Sandburg

There are many classic poets that you are surely familiar with: Carl Sandburg, Edgar Allan Poe, Maya Angelou, Robert Frost, William Blake, Alfred Noyes, Langston Hughes, Edna St. Vincent Millay, Emily Dickinson, Hilaire Belloc, John Keats, Khalil Gibran, Ogden Nash, Paul Laurence Dunbar, Robert Browning, Walt Whitman, William Wordsworth, Aileen Fisher, William Carlos William, and many more. Rather than listing titles of contemporary poetry books, I’d like to introduce you to some very awesome contemporary poets and anthologists that deserve a good look. For each of the following poets investigate the poet’s website and check out their current poetry titles, including their backlists. Here are some favorites poets.

Gary Soto www.garysoto.com/

Lee Bennett Hopkins www.leebennetthopkins.com/

Paul B. Janeczko www.paulbjanecko.com/

Kristine O’Connell George www.kristinegeorge.com/

Joyce Lee Wong www.joyceleewong.com/

J. Patrick Lewis www.jpatricklewis.com/ 2011 Children’s Poet Laureate

Jack Prelutsky www.jackprelutsky.com/ 2006 Children’s Poet Laureate

Nikki Grimes www.nikkigrimes.com/

Jane Yolen www.janeyolen.com

Mary Ann Hoberman www.maryannhoberman.com/ 2008 Children’s Poet Laureate

Marilyn Nelson www.blueflowersarts.com/marilyn-nelson

Read the poetry of these poets and help young readers discover connections. Surround young learners with poetry. For example: Marilyn Nelson's sonnet, *A Wreath for Emmett Till* (Houghton Mifflin Books for Children, 2005), is a heroic crown of sonnets. This collection of poems combines to present a historically accurate story of the young boy murdered in the 1950s for flirting with a white store clerk. The last line of one poem becomes the first line of the next. A heroic crown sonnet must conform to the iambic pentameter of an individual sonnet. Then the poet must take the last line of each of the fourteen sonnets and use that last line as the first line for the next. Finally the fifteenth sonnet is composed of the first line of each of the preceding fourteen sonnets.

Nelson added something more to her heroic sonnet however, she created the sonnet in such a way that the first letter of each of the last sonnet of fourteen lines form an acrostic with spells out: *RIP EMMETT L TILL*.

Poetry is always best read aloud and Marilyn Nelson does this on a recording made at the Wisconsin Book Festival – she is recorded reading aloud the final 29 lines of her *A Wreath for Emmett Till*. This would be a powerful introduction to the sonnets of Shakespeare – he used the form often in his writing. Check ro Nelson's reading on the YouTube Channel McElmeel101 – Best Teen Reads – Part II.

A basic definition of iambic pentameter can be found on a site devoted to the pattern of syllables referred to as iambic pentameter. Check the Iambic Pentameter home page at: www.iambicpentameter.net/. This is another one of those websites that contain no attribution regarding who owns the site and who is responsible for the content. The site is very informative and will also have links to poems from Shakespeare's sonnets as well as other examples. If students use information from this site I would recommend locating the original site/source and harvesting appropriate information from that site/source. For more connections to literacy and Shakespeare see the Words-of-Fun section in this book.

Illustrated Short Stories

(A Picture Book by Any Other Name)

Telling stories with pictures dates back as early as the cave days when cavemen told their stories with wall paintings. But the modern day illustrated short story (picture books) emerged with Randolph Caldecott (1846-1886). He is credited as being the first to use images not merely as a decorative element but as a storytelling element. Maurice Sendak (1928-2012) describes Caldecott's work and the invention of the picture book by saying: "Caldecott's work heralds the beginning of the modern picture book. He devised an ingenious juxtaposition of picture and word, a counter point that never happened before. Words are left out — but the picture says it. Pictures are left out—but the words say it." ("A Brief History of Children's Picture Books and the Art of Visual Storytelling," by Maria Popova. 24 Feb. 2012 [Online] www.brainpickings.org/index.php/2012/02/24/childrens-picturebooks/)

Picture books began to enjoy more popularity in the late nineteenth and early twentieth century. Better printing methods and changing attitudes toward childhood spun picture books into its golden era. Timeless classics came into being, the books of *Curious George* (H.A. Rey and Margret Rey, Houghton Publishers), *the Babar Series* (Jean De Brunhoff, Random House Publishers), and the classic *Millions of Cats* by Wanda Gág (Coward-McCann, 1928). The early picture books from Caldecott's time include titles as: *The House That Jack Built* (1878), *Hey Diddle Diddle and Baby Bunting* (1882), *The Frog He Would A-Wooing Go* (1883). They were less instructive than early books for children and definitely more entertaining.

For some additional information about Caldecott and a bit of trivia go to mcbookwords.blogspot.com/2013/03/22-Caldecott.html.

"And what is the use of a book," thought Alice, "without pictures or conversations?"

~ Lewis Carroll from *Alice in Wonderland*

Illustrated Short Stories in the Secondary Classroom

Picture books are often relegated simply to the children's department but there are many picture books that speak more eloquently to older readers and many more that appeal to several generational tiers.

In 2008, the Korean CJ Corporation launched the CJ Picture Book Festival. The festival takes place in South Korea and recognizes the importance of picture books by stating, "Picture books, in the present era, enjoy a status as a culture form to be enjoyed by people of all ages. It is a precious and versatile art that has already left the confines of paper

behind, shattering the boundaries of its own genre and fusing with various other forms of art and imagery."

Innovative teachers of secondary students utilize picture books to spur interest in a topic or to provide additional information about a topic. Picture books can be paired with a longer book text to provide a comparison title or set the stage for more research and reading. Many picture books, especially those with a historical focus, are appropriate for (and in many cases are actually targeted to) older readers. Younger readers are not yet ready to comprehend historical events that have taken place years ago. In fact, according to Jean Piaget who became a major figure in 20th-century developmental psychology, it is not until the third, or concrete operational stage (generally from age 7 to age 11 or 12) that young people begin to grasp concepts of time and number. Before this age, all events are in the here and now. This is one reason, for example, that the teaching of the "First Thanksgiving" is not recommended for Pre-School, kindergarten and first grade students. Depictions of events that occurred long ago do not resonant with young learners who are in the second, or preoperational stage (those children from age two to approximately six or seven). Past events are viewed as if the event occurred at the most, yesterday. The concept of hundreds of years ago has little or no meaning.

Picture books that bring a sense of a historical time period will have much more meaning for the older (twelve-years-old and up) reader, as will the historical event that is involved. Other titles deal with topics that are of more interest to the older reader. For example, *Gregor Mendel: The Friar Who Grew Peas* by Cheryl Bardoe, illustrated by Jos. A. Smith (Harry N. Abrams, 2006) speaks of genetics and the beginning of Mendel's experiments that established the scientific endeavors the "universal law that would apply to all living things." Detailed illustrations in Bardoe's book introduce and expand the reader's understanding of traits, heredity patterns, and crossbreeding — all topics of interest to older students interested in biology.

Using Picture Books with Older Readers

- **Read Aloud:** Use the book as a read aloud to motivate a larger group to be interested in a specific topic/event.
- **Collaborative Read:** Use the book as one of several titles that the readers would read independently or as a small group and then collaborate on the information gleaned about a specific era/topic. After a list of "facts" is generated, readers could verify the "facts" in creditable websites or reference books (Motivation for further reading/research).
- **Mentor Text:** A mentor text is a published piece of writing a teacher uses during a writing lesson to teach a writing skill or to motivate the students to write something creatively similar.
- **Develop Higher Order Thinking Skills (HOTS):** Stream of consciousness, inter-textually, and symbolism can be taught to students through post-modern picture books.

There are many resources that can provide a list of earlier/classic titles that are superb picture books for use with middle school/high school readers.

Resource Book:

Picture That! From Mendel to Normandy: Picture Books and Ideas, Curriculum and Connections—for 'Tweens and Teens by Sharron L. McElmeel (Libraries Unlimited/ABC-CLIO, 2009) www.abc-clio.com/product.aspx?isbn=9781591585886 for more information.

Website:

Several picture books with resource suggestions are included on McBookwords—Book Connections (Online) www.mcbookwords.com/books/. Topics that are subject of entries on the page include: the Poet William Carlos Williams, Gold Rush, composers (Vivaldi), similes, Choctaw tales, farming, The White House, and a plethora of additional titles.

Resource Periodical Article:

Billman, Linda Webb. (November 2002) “Aren’t These Books for Little Kids?” *Educational Leadership*. Association for Supervision and Curriculum Development. 60:3 pp. 48-51.

Selected List: Recent Picture Books and Ideas

This list is not intended as a definitive list of all picture books to be used in a secondary classroom. The list is intended to provide a look at some exceptional titles that are representative of some of the uses of picture book titles in the secondary classroom/library to stimulate further inquiry and increase thinking about specific topics.

Burleigh, Robert. *Look Up! Henrietta Leavitt, Pioneering Woman Astronomer.*

Illustrated by Raúl Colón. Paula Wiseman Book/Simon & Schuster, 2013.

Henrietta Leavitt (b. 1868) attended Oberlin (now Radcliffe) and was one of the few women to study astronomy. Her work at the Harvard College Observatory had her spending her time confined to measuring and recording distances between stars (considered as both menial labor and suitable for women). In the process of her measuring she noted patterns of star brightness and used that knowledge to perfect the measurements between celestial objects. Her work was published and gained her much respect in the field of astronomy.

Curriculum Idea: Introduce a unit in astronomy. Further research into the life of Henrietta Swan Leavitt

Book Connection: *Miss Leavitt’s Stars: The Untold Story of the Woman Who Discovered How to Measure the Universe* by George Johnson. W.W. Norton & Company, 2006 (pb).

Golio, Gary. *Jimi Sounds Like a Rainbow: A Story of the Young Jimi Hendrix.*

Illustrated by Javaka Steptoe. Clarion, 2011. (CSK Illustrator Award 2011).

Shares the childhood of the superstar, rebel, hero, and innovator that became a driving force in the world of rock and roll. Jimmy Hendrix emerged into the world as Jimi Hendrix.

Curriculum Idea: Jimi Hendrix had a passion. Ask readers to brainstorm things they

are passionate about and then devise a plan to act on that passion. What type of career might the passion lead to? What are the possibilities for using the passion to further involve that passion into his/her life?

Jenkins, Steve, and Robin Page. *How to Clean a Hippopotamus: A Look at Unusual Animal Partnerships*. Illustrated by Steve Jenkins. Houghton Mifflin Books for Children/Houghton Mifflin Harcourt, 2010.

Animal partnerships often defy explanation—a water buffalo and an egret; badger and a coyote; horse mackerel and a Portuguese man-of-war. A fascinating picture book featuring symbiotic relationships in the animal kingdom. Illustrated with glorious torn-paper collage. ALA NOTABLE 2011

Curriculum Idea: Vocabulary-“symbiotic,” Research additional symbiotic relationships and write a journal/newspaper style article about the relationship.

Jenkins, Steve. *Bones: Skeletons and How They Work*. Illustrated by Steve Jenkins. Scholastic Reference, 2010.

Collage illustrations support exploration and comparison of various human and animal skeletons, from fingers to skulls. Hands, feet, femurs, ribs, spine, and skull are shown and compared to other species. A visual springboard to more information. ALA NOTABLE 2011

ALA NOTABLE 2011

Curriculum Idea: Research the bones of another animal and compare those animal bones to the human skeleton or another animal skeleton or choose one body part such as a leg and research several animals and the bones of their leg. Illustrate the comparisons.

Johnson, Jen Cullerton. *Seeds of Change: Wangari’s Gift to the World*. Illustrated by Sonia Lynn Sadler. Lee & Low Books, 2010. CSK Illustrator Award 2011.

Wangari Maathai won the Nobel Peace Prize for her environmental work in Kenya. Her efforts have been lauded as bringing nature and economic growth back to Kenya. Curriculum Idea: Read several book about this Nobel Peace Prize winner and books about other similar projects, and devise a plan where one person or one group can make a difference in your own surroundings. Ask this question: What can YOU do to make our community/country a better place? Make sure the answers suggested are actual actions that the person can actually do.

Book Connections: The following list share other picture books that highlight efforts to plant trees, to make a change in third world countries. Compare the work of Dr. Gordon Sato (*The Mangrove Tree: Planting Trees to Feed Families* by Susan L. Roth & Cindy Trumbore. Lee & Low Publishers, 2011) with the work of Wangari Maathai and her project of planting trees in Kenya. Read Johnson’s book along with these three titles:

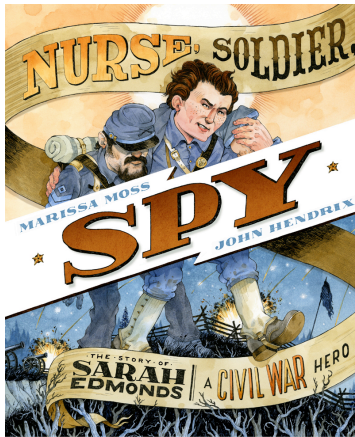
- a. *Wangari's Trees of Peace: A true story of Africa* by Jeanette Winter. Houghton Mifflin Harcourt, 2008.
- b. *Planting the trees of Kenya: The story of Wangari Maathai* by Claire A. Nivola. Farrar, Straus and Giroux, 2008.
- c. *Mama Miti: Wangari Maathai and the Trees of Kenya* by Donna Jo Napoli, with illustrations by Kadir Nelson. Simon & Schuster, 2010.

Krull, Kathleen. *How the Civil War Led to "Little Women."* Illustrated by Carlyn Beccia. Walker & Company, 2013.

Krull hones in on Louisa May Alcott's life during the Civil War period and showcases the future author's conviction as an abolitionist and Alcott's volunteer work as a war nurse. As a volunteer in a Civil War hospital her letters from the hospital were published to great acclaim and contributed to her finding her true vocation.

Curriculum Idea: Women's Role during the Civil War (preface explains some of the details of a woman's status during this period).

Book Connection: Use this title to provide background for the reading of the classic title, *Little Women* and other titles by Louisa May Alcott.



Moss, Marissa. *Nurse, Soldier, Spy: The Story of Sarah Edmonds, a Civil War Hero.* Illustrated by John Hendrix. Harry N. Abrams, 2011.

Sarah Edmonds disguised herself as a man and became a soldier and nurse during the Civil War. The book focuses on Edmond (a soldier known as Frank Thompson) but includes a detailed view of military life during the Civil War. There are army camp layouts, and hand drawn typography highlights. Both the text and illustrations include many detailed highlighting Edmonds courage and determination.

Curriculum Idea: Civil War, Women in History

Book Connection: Use to introduce longer historical narratives/biographies. See book entry in Chapter 1, for: Moss, Marissa. *A Soldier's Secret.* Harry N. Abrams/Amulet Books, 2012.

Martin, Jacqueline Briggs. *The Chiru of High Tibet.* Illustrated by Linda Wingerter. Houghton Mifflin Books for Children, 2010. For centuries, dozens of spinning wheels and wooden shuttle looms hummed in the hands of weavers in Jammu and Kashmir (India) as they spun and wove fine, highly sought after, shawls from the "king of wool," Shahtoosh — the wool of the Chiru. The shawls were so fine that a shawl could pass through a woman's wedding ring. Kashmiri legend tells of French emperor, Napoleon, presenting one to Josephine. For centuries the weavers believed that the wool was gathered from bushes where the Chiru, Tibetan antelope, brushed against the bush. The truth is the Chiru live on a plateau where there are no bushes to brush against, and the fine wool is the under wool, which can only be obtained by killing the animals. Three-to-five Chiru must be killed to obtain enough fibers to weave just one Shahtoosh shawl. The wool is harvested in Tibet (China), smuggled across Nepal, and spun and weaved in India. The Chiru is nearing extinction.

Curriculum Idea: Research the status of the Chiru (and other endangered animals). Research aids for the Chiru may be found at – McBookwords—*The Chiru of High Tibet* by Jacqueline Briggs Martin (Online) McBookwords bit.ly/chirutibet.

Stone, Tanya Lee. *Who Says Women Can't Be Doctors.* Illustrated by Marjorie Priceman. Christy Ottaviano/Henry Holt & Company, 2013.
A biography of Elizabeth Blackwell who lived in the 1830s and became America's first female physician. See blog post at: <http://bit.ly/Stone-womencan>
Curriculum Idea: Team with the picture book biography of Mary Walker (Harness, Cheryl. *Mary Walker Wears the Pants: The True Story of the Doctor, Reformer, and Civil War Hero.* Illustrated by Carlo Holinari. (Albert Whitman, 2013). Research: Create a timeline showing the lives of Blackwell and Walker. Do they intersect? Were they contemporaries? Did they ever meet? What traits did each of these women share?

Thomson, Ruth *Terezín: Voices from the Holocaust.* Candlewick, 2011.
Using the voices of those that lived there, Thomson tells the story of the Terezín concentration camp as she grounds her tales in solid research. And presents that research in an accessible magazine-style layout. BCCB
Curriculum Idea: Connect with any title focusing on the Holocaust and World War II. Information about the Japanese Concentration camps in the United States might be integrated with these tales. Connect with more titles listed at: *Historical Novels and Picture Books for World War II — Dr. Seuss and More.* McElmeel.com (Online) www.mcelmeel.com/curriculum/picturebooks_WWII.html.

Tingle, Tim. *Saltpie: A Choctaw Journey from Darkness into Light.* Illustrated by Karen Clarkson. Cinco Puntos, 2010. ALA NOTABLE 2011
An autobiographical vignette shows a modern Choctaw family enduring and supporting each other with love, courage, and fortitude in the face of prejudice. The Tingle family used the term "Saltpie" to refer to any adversity that they faced in life. The phrase originated when Tim's father, as a two-year-old mistook the blood running down his mother's face for cherry pie filling. When his small fingers brushed the liquid, he licked his fingers and realized it was not his favorite cherry pie but something unpleasant to his taste. He called it "saltpie" and so saltpie became the phrase used to describe the many adversities the family faced from many sources including the racism the family endured. ALA NOTABLE 2011
Curriculum Idea:
1) Discuss adversity and prejudices various ethnic groups face.
2) "Saltpie" is an idiom that the family coined. Investigate idioms used in other cultures for "saltpie" situations. Go to: *McBookwords—Saltpie: A Choctaw Journey from Darkness into Light* by Tim Tingle (Online) www.mcbookwords.com/books/saltpie.html for some resources for research.

McKissack, Patricia. *Never Forgotten.* Illustrated by Leo and Diane Dillon. Schwartz & Wade, 2011.
A sequence of narrative free-verse poems -- an eighteenth-century West African blacksmith uses the natural elements to uncover the fate of his son who was captured and sold into slavery. BCCB
Curriculum Idea: Share other narrative poems that share the experience of Africans and African-Americans during the era of slavery. Marilyn Nelson wrote a moving

portrait *Fortune's Bones: The Manumission Requiem*. Front Street, 2004. The poem commemorates the life/skeleton of Fortune – a slave who died in 1798. A doctor rendered the body, reassembled the bones and had the skeleton in his office until he died.

Woodson, Jacqueline. *Each Kindness*. Illustrated E. B. Lewis. Nancy Paulsen Books, 2012

This exquisitely illustrated book will open a tender spot, focus the reader on behavior and its effect on not only the bullied but eventually on the one during the bullying. Maya, the new girl in Chloe's class, wants to be friends but she wears old dresses and eats odd food. No one responds to her overtures of friendship. The other girls dub her "Not New." Then one day her seat in the classroom is empty – it is a book that will haunt readers with its unpredictable ending.

Curriculum Idea: Compare and contrast with the concept of "paying it forward." Discuss what that phrase means and how this book might have encompassed that concept.

Book Connection: Pair with fiction title - *Wonder* by R.J. Palacio (Knopf, 2012 – see entry in Chapter 1. Both will stimulate a wonder-filled discussion focused on human behavior and anti-bullying.

Spotlighted Classic Titles

These are just a few of the many titles that are available. Take a stroll in your local library's picture book section. Browse through several shelves of books. Find the World War II connections in Dr. Seuss's books. Check the brief information at www.mcelmeel.com/curriculum/picturebooks_WWII.html. These few listings that follow, are simply intended to stimulate thinking about picture books and how each might be utilized to promote more thinking, research, and investigation.

Appelt, Kathi. *Miss Lady Bird's Wildflowers: How a First Lady Changed America*. Illustrated by Joy Fisher Hein. HarperCollins, 2005.

Lady Bird Johnson's life as she emerged from a lonely childhood in the Piney Woods of East Texas to become the first lady during President Lyndon B. Johnson's tenure as president. The one constant was her love of nature, especially wildflowers. That love inspired many of her initiatives during her own years in the White House—parks in Washington, D.C., regulation of billboards nationwide, and an emphasis on bringing wildflowers to public places.

Curriculum Idea: Research: State Wildflowers; Access the Wildflower Activity Kit pdf at www.kathiappelt.com/styles/keeper/Wildflowers_Activity_Kit.pdf -- The activity kit is intended for a younger audience but there is a template for a matching game using wildflowers as a subject. Use the idea to create a matching game for wildflowers in your home state. Some might include those that are in the game in the kit, but others will have to be added.

Book Connection: Choose one of the United States' first ladies (Access list at *First Ladies of the United States* (Online) National First Ladies' Library <http://www.firstladies.org/biographies/>) and create a picture book. Use *Miss Lady*

Bird's Wildflowers as a mentor text. *First Ladies: From Martha Washington to Michelle Obama* by Betty Caroli, Oxford University Press, 2010, will be an excellent research source.

Macaulay, David. *Black and White*. Houghton Mifflin, 1990. Caldecott Award 1991.

A wordless book, each page encompassing four panels. Each of the four panels tell a story, seemingly unrelated to the other panels, throughout the book. However, careful readers will find that there are really five stories in the book as the interconnections build between the four obvious stories readers will realize there is a fifth story that has been created by the four stories. Dan the Robber, a cow story, a boy on a train, and one about the kids and their parents converge at the end to connect the story to the newspaper and people waiting for the train.

Curriculum Idea: Share the story and discuss to develop convergent thinking and higher order thinking skills.

Book Connection: Activating this type of thinking will aid in the reading of books such as Virginia Woolf's *To the Lighthouse* (various editions since 1927) which includes the author's innovative use of nonlinear plot, stream-of-consciousness, and varying narrators, transforms the apparently 'normal' incidents in the life of the Ramsay family into a mythic reflection on time, gender, morality, and death.

Pairing Picture Books with Novels/Information Books

Many picture books are effective introductions to the subject in novels/ information books and will provide some background for topics in the lengthier selections. Finding these connections takes a thorough knowledge of literature—know the novel or information book that you wish to share and then go looking for an “illustrated short story” to introduce that concept, subject, or idea. The following list is far from exhaustive but the examples will provide a start:

Set 1:

Novel/Information Book: *Elijah of Buxton* by Christopher Paul Curtis.

Picture books:

Moses by Carole Boston Weatherford, illustrated by Kadir Nelson (Hyperion, 2006) —story of Harriet Tubman.

Henry's Freedom Box: A True Story from the Underground Railroad by Ellen Levine, illustrated by Kadir Nelson (Scholastic, 2007)— story of a slave who mailed himself to freedom.

Freedom River by Doreen Rappaport, illustrated by Bryan Collier (Hyperion, 2000)

Show Way by Jacqueline Woodson, illustrated by Hudson Talbott (Putnam, 2005).

Night Running: How James Escaped with the Help of His Faithful Dog by Elisa Carbone, illustrated by E.B. Lewis (Knopf Books for Young Readers, 2008)

Only Passing Through by Anne Rockwell, illustrated by R. Gregory Christie (Knopf Books for Young Readers, 2000)

Uses: Establish background for the historical setting, and additional Underground Railroad stories; discuss the art by the illustrators and the artists' use of shape and perspective.

Set 2:

Novel/Information Book: *The Land* by Mildred D. Taylor (Speak, 2003 pb)

Picture books:

Let It Shine: Three Favorite Spirituals by Ashley Bryan (Atheneum, 2007) — lyrics of spirituals

Band of Angels by Deborah Hopkinson, illustrated by Raul Colon (Aladdin, 2002 pb)— history of the Fisk Jubilee Singers

Uses: Brings a sense of the history of spirituals, and shares their rhythm and historical impact.

Set 3:

Novel/Information Book: *Roll of Thunder, Hear My Cry* by Mildred D. Taylor (Dial, 1977, 2001 reissue)

Picture books:

Ruth and the Green Book by Calvin Alexander Ramsey and Gwen Strauss, illustrated by Floyd Cooper (Carolrhoda, 2010).

Uses:

The green book is a guide for African-Americans as they travel through the segregated South of the 1950s. The book is fiction but the Green Book did play a role in helping African Americans travel through the South, and maneuver the Jim Crow laws. Book Trailer: YouTube Video: McElmeel101 – *Best Teen Reads 2013 - Part II*. ALA NOTABLE 2011

Set 4:

Novel/Information Book: *The House of the Scorpion* by Nancy Farmer (Atheneum/Richard Jackson, 2002)

Picture books:

The Tale of Peter Rabbit by Beatrix Potter (Frederick Warne, various dates/editions)— classic tale

Tam Lin by Jane Yolen, illustrated by Charles Mikolaycak (Sandpiper, 1998 pb)

Uses: Both picture books were referenced in text of Farmer's book.

Set 5:

Novel/Information Book: *The Lightning Thief* by Rick Riordan (Hyperion/Miramax, 2005)—also available in a graphic novel edition .

Picture books:

Arachne Speaks by Kate Hovey, illustrated by Blair Drawson (Margaret K. McElderry, 2001)

Ancient Voices by Kate Hovey, illustrated by Murray Kimber (Margaret K. McElderry, 2004)

The Mighty 12: Superheroes of Greek Myth by Charles R. Smith and P Craig Russell (Little, Brown Books for Young Readers, 2008)

Greek Myths by Ann Turnbull, illustrated by Sarah Young. Candlewick, 2010.

Uses: Acquaint readers with myths. Visit www.charlesrsmithjr.com to hear the author, Charles R. Smith read aloud some of the poems from his book *The Mighty 12*.

Set 6:

Novel/Information Book: *Heart of a Samurai* by Margi Preus (Abrams/Amulet, 2010)

Picture books: *Manjiro* by Emily Arnold McCully (Farrar, Straus and Giroux, 2008)

Uses: Introduces information about Manjiro, a fourteen-year-old fisherman who was rescued from a shipwrecked boat. Not able to sail into Japan's harbor since the year was 1841 and Japan had been closed to the outside world for 250 years, Manjiro returned with the crew to America. Manjiro eventually became the first Japanese allowed to return (without being executed) after being out of the country. He later played an important role in the open of Japan to Western trade and ideas.

Set 7:

Novel/Information Book: *American Heroes: Robert Smalls, the Boat Thief* by Robert F. Kennedy (Hyperion, 2008)

Picture books:

Seven Miles to Freedom by Janet Halfmann, illustrated by Duane Smith (Lee and Low, 2012 reprint pb)

Robert Smalls Sails to Freedom by Susan Taylor Brown, illustrated by Felicia Marshall (First Avenue Editions, 2006)

Uses:

Introduces one pivotal event in the life of Robert Smalls who was born into slavery but his determination and quest for freedom he became the first African American hero of the Civil War and later represented the people of South Carolina, becoming one of the most influential people in South Carolina history.

Set 8:

Novel/Information Book: *Ain't Nothing But a Man: My Quest to Find the Real John Henry* by Scott Reynolds Nelson and Marc Aronson (National Geographic, 2008)

Picture books:

John Henry by Julius Lester, illustrated by Jerry Pinkney (Dial, 1994)

Uses:

Introduce a historical icon and the real man behind the legendary tale.

For additional connections check entries in the section in this chapter titled: "Selected List: Recent Picture Books and Ideas"

Using Picture Books to Provide Prior Knowledge

Using groups of picture books to introduce middle or high school students to a concept or subject can be very effective. Using groups of books focusing on a topic helps to differentiate the study; or using one title as a read-aloud (use a document camera) accelerates the anticipatory set for study units. Examples of suggested sets of books for building anticipation and stimulating curiosity (BASC) books are provided below.

BASC Books

These books are selected from those that are the best for the topic. Not all are currently in print or available from the publisher, for purchase. Some are only available currently in paperback. Each title, which might not be available for purchase might well be available in your school or local library. Books come and go in the realm of publishing but those books with earlier publishing date are likely only available in one of your nearby libraries. The more recent publishing years would tend to indicate availability for purchase – but that may change on any day. So in a nutshell – use this list as a search list and know that new titles are being published each publishing season and other books, which are currently available, may not be when you use this list – so you may be able to locate additional titles and others may not be available. The list is a starting point.

Civil War and Slavery

- Battle-Lavert, Gwendolyn. *Papa's Mark*. Illustrated by Colin Bootman. Holiday House, 2004.
- Bunting, Eve. *The Blue and the Gray*. Illustrated by Ned Bittinger. Scholastic, 1996.
- Edwards, Pamela Duncan. *Barefoot: Escape on the Underground Railroad*. Illustrated by Henry Cole. Katherine Tegen Books, 1997.
- Halfmann, Janet. *Seven Miles to Freedom*. Illustrated by Duane Smith. Lee and Low, 2012 reprint pb.
- Hopkinson, Deborah. *Sweet Clara and the Freedom Quilt*. Illustrated by James Ransome. Scholastic, 2003.
- Hopkinson, Deborah. *Under the Quilt of Night*. Illustrated by James Ransome. Scholastic, 2005.
- Moore, Cathy. *The Daring Escape of Ellen Craft*. Illustrated by Eric Velasquez. Walker Books for Young Readers, 2003.
- Polacco, Patricia. *Pink and Say*. Philomel, 1994.
- Ransome, Candice F. *Liberty Street*. Walker & Company, 2003.
- Ringgold, Faith. *Aunt Harriet's Underground Railroad in the Sky*. Knopf Books for Children, 1992.
- Turner, Ann. *Drummer Boy: Marching to the Civil War*. Illustrated by Mark Hess. HarperCollins, 1998.
- Winter, Jeanette. *Follow the Drinking Gourd*. Knopf Books for Children, 2008.

~ ~ ~

Holocaust:

- Adler, David A. *Hiding from the Nazis*. Illustrated by Karen Ritz. Holiday House, 1998.
- Amis, Nancy. *The Orphans of Normandy: A True Story of World War II Told Through Drawings by Children*. Atheneum, 2003.
- Hesse, Karen. *The Cats in Krasinski Square*. Illustrated by Wendy Watson. Scholastic, 2004.
- Deedy, Carmen Agra. *The Yellow Star: The Legend of King Christian X of Denmark*. Illustrated by Henri Sorenson. Peachtree Publishers, 2000.

- Gallaz, Christophe. *Rose Blanche*. Translated by Martha Coventry and Richard Graglia. Illustrated by Roberto Innocenti. Creative Editions, 1985.
- Hoestlandt, Jo. *Star of Fear, Star of Hope*. Translated Mark Polizzotti. Illustrated by Johanna Kang. Walker Books, 1996.
- Johnston, Tony. *Harmonica*. Illustrated by Ron Mazellan. Charlesbridge, 2008.
- Mochizuki, Ken. *Passage to Freedom: The Sugihara Story*. Illustrated by Dom Lee. Lee & Low, 2003.
- Polacco, Patricia. *The Butterfly*. Philomel, 2000.
- Vander Zee, Ruth. *Erika's Story*. Illustrated by Roberto Innocenti. Creative Editions, 2000.
- Wiviott, Meg. *Benno and the Night of Broken Glass*. Illustrated by Josee Bisailon. Kar-Ben Publishing, 2010.

For more titles and for book length “history in story (World War II)” – Go to *Historical Novels and Picture Books for WWII-McElmeel*, www.mcelmeel.com/curriculum/picturebooks_WWII.html.

~ ~ ~

Japanese Internment (concentration camps) during World War II

- Bunting, Eve. *So Far From the Sea*. Illustrated by Chris Soentpiet. Clarion, 1998.
- Lee-Tai, Amy. *A Place Where Sunflowers Grow*. Illustrated by Felicia Hoshino. (Bilingual edition) Children’s Book Press, 2006.
- Kadohata, Cynthia. *Weedflower*. Atheneum, 2006.
- Mochizuki, Ken. *Baseball Saved Us*. Illustrated by Dom Lee. Lee & Low, 1993.
- Moss, Marissa. *Barbed Wire Baseball*. Illustrated by Yuko Shimizu. Abrams Books for Young Readers, 2013.
- Noguchi, Rick and Deneen Jenks. *Flowers from Mariko*. Illustrated by Michelle Reiko Kumata. Lee & Low, 2001.
- Uchida, Yoshiko. *The Bracelet*. Illustrated by Joanna Yardley. Philomel, 1993.
- Yamasaki, Katie. *Fish for Jimmy: Inspired by One Family’s Experience in a Japanese American Internment Camp*. Holiday House, 2013.

Read in conjunction with novels in the following bibliography:

- Houston, Jeanne Wakatsuki, and James D. Houston. *Farewell to Manzanar*. Bantam, 1974.
- Oppenheim, Joanne. *Dear Miss Breed: True Stories of the Japanese American Incarceration During World War II and a Librarian Who Made a Difference*. Scholastic Nonfiction, 2006.
- Tunnel, Michael O. and George W. Chilcoat. *The Children of Topaz: The Story of the Japanese-American Internment Camp*. Holiday House, 1996.
- Uchida, Yoshiko. *The Invisible Thread: An Autobiography*. Beech Tree, 1995.

NOTE: Oppenheim, Joanne. *Dear Miss Breed: True Stories of the Japanese American Incarceration During World War II and a Librarian Who Made a Difference*. Scholastic Nonfiction, 2006. \$22.99. A public librarian Miss Breed made sure that the Japanese-American children who were interred in concentration camps were sent books during their incarceration during World War II. *Books to children* (Online)

www.mcelmeel.com/curriculum/librarians.html and investigate the role of librarians at *Hip Hip Hooray for Librarians – Sharron McElmeel* (Online)
www.mcelmeel.com/curriculum/hiphiphooray.html.

A Selected List of Notable New Picture Books

- Campbell, Sarah C.** *Growing Patterns: Fibonacci Numbers in Nature*. Illustrated by Sarah and Richard P. Campbell. Boyds Mills, 2010.
Crisp design and clear photography introduce and depict Fibonacci patterns in nature. ALA NOTABLE 2011
- Hill, Laban Carrick.** *Dave the Potter: Artist, Poet, Slave*. Illustrated by Bryan Collier. Little/Brown, 2010.
Poetic text and lush illustrations tell the true story of an extraordinary artist living in 19th-century South Carolina. CALDECOTT HONOR 2011, CSK ILLUSTRATOR 2011, ALA NOTABLE 2011
- McKissack, Patricia.** *Never Forgotten*. Illustrated by Leo and Diane Dillon. Schwartz & Wade, 2011.
In this mythically flavored sequence of narrative free-verse poems, an eighteenth-century West African blacksmith uses the natural elements to uncover the fate of his son who was captured and sold into slavery. BCCB
- Novesky, Amy.** *Me, Frida*. Illustrated by David Diaz. Abrams, 2010.
This story of newlywed artists Frida Kahlo and Diego Rivera in 1930 San Francisco is accompanied by paintings resembling Kahlo's folkloric style. BELPRÉ ILLUSTRATOR HONOR 2011, ALA NOTABLE 2011
- Ross, Stewart.** *Into the Unknown: How Great Explorers Found Their Way by Land, Sea, and Air*. Illustrated by Stephen Biesty. Candlewick, 2011.
What looks like a gimmicky collection of glitzy foldouts is actually a tidily focused, intriguingly illustrated account of fourteen landmark explorations. BCCB
- Rubin, Susan.** *Goldman Music Was IT: Young Leonard Bernstein*. Illustrated with photographs. Charlesbridge, 2011.
The early life of a musical great is chronicled in this engagingly accessible read that offers a treasure trove of back matter, including meticulous source notes, musical scores, a discography, and biographical portraits of Bernstein's mentors. BCCB
- Say, Allen.** *Drawing from Memory*. Illustrated by the author. Scholastic Press, 2011.
Say, an esteemed children's book creator, engagingly relays his early training, including the influences of his family and his artistic senses. Sibert Honor 2012, ALA NOTABLE 2012
- Tingle, Tim.** *Saltypie: A Choctaw Journey from Darkness into Light*. Illustrated by Karen Clarkson. Cinco Puntos, 2010.
This picture book autobiographical vignette shows a modern Choctaw family enduring and supporting each other with love, courage, and fortitude. ALA NOTABLE 2011

Turnbull, Ann, ad. *Greek Myths*. Illustrated by Sarah Young. Candlewick, 2010.
This compilation of sixteen Greek myths offers a vibrant telling, thoughtful organization, and regal artwork to bring classics to a new generation. BCCB

"Picture books are for everybody at any age, not books to be left behind as we grow older. The best ones leave a tantalizing gap between the pictures and the words, a gap that is filled by the reader's imagination, adding so much to the excitement of reading a book."

~Anthony Browne, UK Children's Laureate, 2009-2011

Researching and Writing – Becoming an Expert (Using picture books and discussion as a model for more research)

Students can develop a passion for a topic and learn as much as they can about that topic. There are numerous publishing opportunities or opportunities for sharing. The following two picture books share information about puffins and lead to more information. Yvonne Spence gives us a great example of drilling down to find information on her HubPages about Puffins. Share these books with older readers and discuss the situation and how the environmental changes change the way the puffins live and interact with their ecosystem.

The Plight of the Puffin

The story of the puffin and the plight facing them is basically a little known story. Each year in April, small coastal islands, Westman Islands, off the coast of Iceland become home to thousands of puffins. These small black and white seabirds come to the islands and spend a summer caring for newly hatched birds. But eventually early in the fall the young birds, pufflings, are sent out to sea. That is the season that Icelandic citizens come out to help. Small pufflings that get confused and end up in village streets instead of the sea are gently rescued and set out to sea. The story of the annual rescue is told in:

Lewin, Ted. *Puffling Patrol*. Illustrations by Betsy Lewin. Lee & Low, 2012.
The Lewins talk about this book in an interview/talk about the book on the publishers' site www.leeandlow.com/p/puffling_patrol_bt.mhtml. A study guide is available at www.leeandlow.com/p/puffling_patrol_tg.mhtml. The study guide has a very good section on voice and focuses on the book. Lewins' book provides a great vehicle for reading aloud and sharing questions and discussion activities about a writing trait that can then be applied to longer readings.

Before the Lewins wrote about the Atlantic Puffin (*Fratercula arctica*) in their book, Bruce McMillan had started his relationship with the Atlantic puffin years earlier. Information about author Bruce McMillan's experience with the Atlantic Puffin is detailed on his Puffin webpage on his site, www.brucemcmillan.com/FRB_PuffinPage.html.

McMillan, Bruce. *Night of the Puffling*. Houghton Mifflin, 1995.

Puffins are thought to be endangered, however, McMillan says on his website that they are not endangered. And technically they are not. A site known as *HubPages* delves into a variety of subjects and drills deep into the topic. One such hubpage was uploaded regarding the plight of the puffin.

<http://melovy.hubpages.com/hub/Facts-About-Puffins-and-Sand-Eels>

The page authored by Melovy (Yvonne Spence) who is a writer (mostly fiction) who lives in Scotland.

Insightful Quotes About Picture Books

"When I'm working on a picture in a children's book, I like to think of the space I am working in as a small stage. This stage is filled with characters like an opera. In each scene, the most important characters sing the lines that tell the story, and must be seen right away. The other characters on the stage help to tell the story, but they are really secondary and part of the background, like scenery." ~Robert Byrd

"There is a receptive impressionable quality of mind, whether in young or old, which we call childlike. A fresh direct vision, a quickly stimulated imagination, a love of symbolic and typical form, with a touch of poetic suggestion, a delight in frank and gay color, and a sensitiveness to the variations of line, and contrasts of form. These are some of the characteristics of the child, whether they are grown up or not. Happy are they who remain children in these respects." ~Walter Crane, 19th century illustrator

"In every generation, children's books mirror the society from which they arise; children always get the books their parents deserve." ~Leonard S. Marcus, children's literature critic

"A picture book is a fiendishly difficult thing to write, let alone illustrate. It took at least 50 drafts and more than two years for me to whittle 50,000 words to a workable 500." ~Mark Haddon

"The picture book is an art form that is designed specifically for children, but I feel that it can be appreciated and enjoyed by all ages." ~Steven Kellogg

Book Awards

(Literary • Choice)

Literary Awards — Single Book

Awards that are given for a single title, based on the book's perceived literary value. A committee commissioned by the sponsoring organization or organizations decides the book's worthiness. Most often the criteria for eligible books set time and place of publication criteria and criteria for the author/illustrator. Examples of this type of award include the John Newbery Award, the Michael L. Printz Award; and the Golden Kite Award.

Literary Awards —Body of Work

Awards that are given for multiple titles created by a single person. Rather than being presented for a single title this type of award takes into consideration the totality of the book creator's works. A committee commissioned by the sponsoring organization or organizations decides the worthiness of a specific author or illustrator's body of work. Most often the criteria for eligible books set time and place of publication criteria and criteria for the author/illustrator. Examples of this type of award include the Margaret Edwards Award and the Hans Christian Anderson Award.

Choice Awards — Single Book

This award is often a combination of choices made by professional educators or authors and readers. This type of award is often sponsored by reading or librarian organizations that has a committee to choose the core list of books to be considered for the award. The appropriate readers who choose and select the award winner read the list. State awards are most often this type of award. A list of links to many state awards may be found at <http://www.mcbookwords.com/authorlinks/bookawards.html>

Award Lists

On the following pages some recent winners are shared along with additional information regarding some other popular awards that might be of some interest to those interested in material for young adult readers.

The Michael L. Printz Award for Excellence in Young Adult Literature

The Michael L. Printz Award is an award for a book that exemplifies literary excellence in young adult literature. It is named for a Topeka, Kansas school librarian who was a long-time active member of the Young Adult Library Services Association. An award committee, which can also name as many as four honor books, gives the award annually. Fiction, non-fiction, poetry, or an anthology is eligible. Joint authors or editors are eligible as well. The books must be published between January 1 and December 31 of preceding year and be designated by its publisher as being either a young adult book or one published for the age range that YALSA defines as young adult, i.e. ages 12 through 18. Booklist, a publication of ALA, sponsors the award.

Printz Award

Year	Title	Author	Publisher
2013	<i>In Darkness</i>	Nick Lake	Bloomsbury Books for Young Readers
2012	<i>Where Things Come Back</i>	John Corey Whaley	Simon & Schuster Children's Publishing
2011	<i>Ship Breaker</i>	Paolo Bacigalupi	Little, Brown and Company
2010	<i>Going Bovine</i>	Libba Bray	Delacorte Press
2009	<i>Jellicoe Road</i>	Melina Marchetta	HarperCollins

Printz Honor Award

Year	Title	Author	Publisher
2013	<i>Aristotle and Dante Discover the Secrets of the Universe</i>	Benjamin Alire Sáenz	Simon & Schuster
	<i>Code Name Verity</i>	Elizabeth Wein	Hyperion
	<i>Dodger</i>	Terry Pratchett	HarperCollins Children's Books
	<i>The White Bicycle</i>	Beverley Brenna	Red Deer Press
2012	<i>Why We Broke Up</i>	Daniel Handler	Little, Brown and Company
	<i>The Returning</i>	Christine Hinwood	Dial Books
	<i>Jasper Jones</i>	Craig Silvey	Alfred A. Knopf
	<i>The Scorpio Races</i>	Maggie Stiefvater	Scholastic Press
2011	<i>Stolen</i>	Lucy Christopher	Chicken House/Scholastic

	<i>Please Ignore Vera Dietz</i>	A.S. King	Alfred A. Knopf/Random House
	<i>Revolver</i>	Marcus Sedgwick	Roaring Book Press
	<i>Nothing</i>	Janne Teller	Atheneum Books for Young Readers
2010	<i>Charles and Emma: The Darwins' Leap of Faith</i>	Deborah Heiligman	Henry Holt Books for Young Readers
	<i>The Monstrumologist</i>	Rick Yancey	Simon & Schuster Books for Young Readers,
	<i>Punkzilla</i>	Adam Rapp	Candlewick Press
	<i>Tales of the Madman Underground: An Historical Romance, 1973</i>	John Barnes	Viking Children's Books
2009	<i>The Astonishing Life of Octavian Nothing, Traitor to the Nation, Volume II, The Kingdom on the Waves</i>	M.T. Anderson	Candlewick Press
	<i>The Disreputable History of Frankie Landau-Banks</i>	E. Lockhart	Disney-Hyperion
	<i>Nation</i>	Terry Pratchett	HarperCollins Children's Books
	<i>Tender Morsels</i>	Margo Lanagan	Alfred A. Knopf

**The John Newbery Award
for the Most Distinguished Contribution to American Literature**

The John Newbery Medal is awarded annually to the author of the most distinguished contribution to American literature for children published in English in the United States during the preceding year. There are no limitations as to the character of the book considered except that it must be original work. Honor books may be named. These shall be books that are also truly distinguished. The author must be a United States citizen or a long-time resident.

Newbery Award

Year	Title	Author	Publisher
2013	<i>The One and Only Ivan</i>	Katherine Applegate	HarperCollins Children's Books
2012	<i>Dead End in Norvelt</i>	Jack Gantos	Farrar Straus Giroux
2011	<i>Moon over Manifest</i>	Clare Vanderpool	Delacorte
2010	<i>When You Reach Me</i>	Rebecca Stead	Wendy Lamb Books
2009	<i>The Graveyard Book</i>	Neil Gaiman; illus. by Dave McKean	HarperCollins

Newbery Honor Award

Year	Title	Author	Publisher
2013	<i>Splendors and Glooms</i>	Laura Amy Schlitz	Candlewick Press
	<i>Bomb: The Race to Build—and Steal—the World’s Most Dangerous Weapon</i>	Steve Sheinkin	Flash Point/Roaring Brook Press
	<i>Three Times Lucky</i>	Sheila Tunage	Dial Books
2012	<i>Inside Out & Back Again</i>	Thanhha Lai	HarperCollins Children’s Books
	<i>Breaking Stalin’s Nose</i>	Eugene Yelchin	Henry Holt and Company
2011	<i>Turtle in Paradise</i>	Jennifer L. Holm	Random House Children’s Books
	<i>Heart of a Samurai</i>	Margi Praus	Amulet/Abrams
	<i>Dark Emperor and Other Poems in the Night</i>	Joyce Sidman; illustrated by Rick Allen	Houghton Mifflin Books for Children
	<i>One Crazy Summer</i>	Rita Williams-Garcia	HarperCollins
2010	<i>Claudette Colvin: Twice Toward Justice</i>	Phillip Hoose	Melanie Kroupa Books /Farrar Straus Giroux
	<i>The Evolution of Calpurnia Tate</i>	Jacqueline Kelly	Henry Holt
	<i>Where the Mountain Meets the Moon</i>	Grace Lin	Little, Brown and Company
	<i>The Mostly True Adventures of Homer P. Figg</i>	Rodman Philbrick	Blue Sky Press
2009	<i>The Underneath</i>	Kathi Appelt; illustrated by David Small	Atheneum
	<i>The Surrender Tree: Poems of Cuba’s Struggle for Freedom</i>	Margarita Engle	Henry Holt
	<i>Savvy</i>	Ingrid Law	Dial
	<i>After Tupac & D Foster</i>	Jacqueline Woodson	G.P. Putnam’s Sons

Pura Belpré Award

The Pura Belpré Award, established in 1996, is presented to a Latino/Latina writer and illustrator whose work best portrays, affirms, and celebrated the Latino cultural experience in an outstanding work of literature for children and youth. The award is named after Pura Belpré, the first Latina librarians form the New York Public Library. Since 2009 the award has been given annually.

Pura Belpré Author Award

Year	Title	Author	Publisher
2013	<i>Aristotle and Dante Discover the Secrets of the Universe</i>	Benjamin Alire Sáenz	Simon & Schuster
2012	<i>Under the Mesquite</i>	Guadalupe Garcia McCall	Lee and Low Books
2011	<i>The Dreamer</i>	Pam Muñoz Ryan; illustrated by Peter Sís,	Scholastic Press
2010	<i>Return to Sender</i>	Julia Alvarez	Alfred A. Knopf
2009	<i>The Surrender Tree: Poems of Cuba's Struggle for Freedom</i>	Margarita Engle	Henry Holt

Pura Belpré Author Honor Award

Year	Title	Author	Publisher
2013	<i>The Revolution of Evelyn Serrano</i>	Sonia Manzano	Scholastic Press
2012	<i>Hurricane Dancers: The First Caribbean Pirate Shipwreck</i>	Margarita Engle	Henry Holt and Company
	<i>Maximilian and the Mystery of the Guardian Angel: A Bilingual Lucha Libre Thriller</i>	Xavier Garza	Cinco Puntos Press
2011	<i>¡Ole! Flamenco</i>	George Ancona, illus. by George Ancona	Lee and Low Books
	<i>The Firefly Letters: A Suffragette's Journey to Cuba</i>	Margarita Engle	Henry Holt and Company
	<i>90 Miles to Havana</i>	Enrique Flores-Galbis	Roaring Brook Press
2010	<i>Diego: Bigger Than Life</i>	Carmen T. Bernier-Grand; illustrated by David Diaz	Marshall Cavendish Children
	<i>Federico García Lorca</i>	Georgina Lázaro; illustrated by Enrique S. Moreiro	Lectorum Publications/Scholastic
2009	<i>Just In Case</i>	Yuyi Morales	Neal Porter

			Book/Roaring Brook Press
	<i>Reaching Out</i>	Francisco Jiménez.	Houghton Mifflin
	<i>he Storyteller's Candle / La velita de los cuentos</i>	Lucía González; illus. by Lulu Delacre	Children's Book Press

Coretta Scott King Award

The Pura Belpré Award, established in 1996, is presented to a Latino/Latina writer and illustrator whose work best portrays, affirms, and celebrated the Latino cultural experience in an outstanding work of literature for children and youth. The award is named after Pura Belpré, the first Latina librarians form the New York Public Library. Since 2009 the award has been given annually.

Coretta Scott King Author Award

Year	Title	Author	Publisher
2013	<i>Hand in Hand: Ten Black Men Who Changed America</i>	Andrea Davis Pinkney	Disney/Jump at the Sun Books
2012	<i>Heart and Soul: The Story of America and African Americans</i>	Kadir Nelson	Balzer + Bray/HarperCollins
2011	<i>One Crazy Summer</i>	Rita Williams-Garcia	Amistad/HarperCollins
2010	<i>Bad News for Outlaws: The Remarkable Life of Bass Reeves, Deputy U.S. Marshal</i>	Vaunda Micheaux Nelson; illustrated by R. Gregory Christie	Carolrhoda Books
2009	<i>We Are the Ship: The Story of Negro League Baseball</i>	Kadir Nelson	Disney/Jump at the Sun

Coretta Scott King Author Honor Award

Year	Title	Author	Publisher
2013	<i>Each Kindness</i>	Jacqueline Woodson, illustrated by E.B. Lewis	Nancy Paulsen
	<i>No Crystal Stair: A Documentary Novel of the Life and Work of Lewis Micheaux, Harlem Bookseller</i>	Vaunda Micheaux Nelson; illustrated by R. Gregory Christie	Carolrhoda Lab/Carolrhoda Books
2012	<i>The Great Migration: Journey to the North</i>	Eloise Greenfield; Illustrated by Jan Spivey Gilchrist	Amistad/HarperCollins Publishers
	<i>Never Forgotten</i>	Patricia C. McKissack; Illus. by Leo and Diane Dillon	Schwartz & Wade Books/Random House Children's

			Books
2011	<i>Lockdown</i>	Walter Dean Myers	Amistad/HarperCollins
	<i>Ninth Ward</i>	Jewell Parker Rhodes	Little, Brown and Company
	<i>Yummy: The Last Days of a Southside Shorty</i>	G. Neri; illustrated by Randy DuBurke	Lee & Low Books
2010	<i>Mare's Wa</i>	Tanita S. Davis	Alfred A. Knopf
2009	<i>Keeping the Night Watch</i>	Hope Anita Smith	Henry Holt and Company
	<i>The Blacker the Berry</i>	Joyce Carol Thomas; Floyd Cooper	Joanna Cotler Books
	<i>Becoming Billie Holiday</i>	Carole Boston Weatherford	Wordsong/Boyd's Mills Press

2008

Coretta Scott King - Virginia Hamilton Award for Lifetime Achievement (Inaugural year) — **Walter Dean Myers**, author

2010

Coretta Scott King - Virginia Hamilton Award for Lifetime Achievement — **Ashley Bryan**, storyteller, artist, author, poet, and musician

Golden Kite Award

Since 1973 the Society of Children's Book Writers and Illustrators (SCBWI) has presented this award to their peers. This award is covered as it is the only award given to a writer or illustrator by his or her peers.

Golden Kite Award - Fiction

Year	Title	Author	Publisher
2013	<i>The Five Lives of Our Cat Zook</i>	Joanne Rocklin	Amulet Books/Abrams
2012	<i>Code Name Verity</i>	Elizabeth Wein	Hyperion
2011	<i>Turtle in Paradise</i>	Jennifer holm	Random House Books for Young Readers
2010	<i>Sea of the Dead</i>	Julia Durango	Simon & Schuster Books for Young Readers
2009	<i>Down Sand Mountain</i>	Steve Watkins	Candlewick Press

Golden Kite Award – Non-Fiction

Year	Title	Author	Publisher
2013	<i>Noah Webster & His Words</i>	Jeri Chase Ferris; Illustrated by Vincent X. Kirsch	Houghton Mifflin for Children

2012	<i>We've Got a Job</i>	Cynthia Levinson	Peachtree
2011	<i>The Good, the Bad, and the Barbie</i>	Tanya Lee Stone	Viking Juvenile
2010	<i>Ashley Bryan: Words to My Life's Song</i>	Ashley Bryan	Atheneum Books/Simon & Schuster
2009	<i>A Life in the Wild: George Schaller's Struggle to Save the Last Great Beasts</i>	Pamela S. Turner	Farrar Straus and Giroux

National Book Award

The National Book Awards have been given for the past 60 years. There are four categories: fiction, nonfiction, poetry, and young people's literature. The young people's category was added in 1996.

National Book Award – Young People's Literature

Year	Title	Author	Publisher
2013	Announced in November of each year.		
2012	<i>Goblin Secrets</i>	William Alexander	Margaret K. McElderry Books
2011	<i>Inside Out and Back Again</i>	Thanhha Lai	HarperCollins
2010	<i>Mockingbird</i>	Kathryn Erskine	Philomel
2009	<i>Claudette Colvin: Twice Toward Justice</i>	Phillip Hoose	Melanie Kroupa Books/ Farrar, Straus and Giroux

Robert F. Sibert Information Book Award

The Robert F. Sibert Informational Book Medal is awarded annually to the author(s) and illustrator(s) of the most distinguished informational book published in the United States in English during the preceding year.

Sibert Award

Year	Title	Author	Publisher
2013	<i>Bomb: The Race to Build—and Steal—the World's Most Dangerous Weapon</i>	Steve Sheinkin	Flash Point/Roaring Brook Press
2012	<i>Balloons Over Broadway: The True Story of the Puppeteer of Macy's Parade</i>	Melissa Sweet	Houghton Mifflin
2011	<i>Kakapo Rescue: Saving the World's Strangest Parrot</i>	Sy Montgomery, photographs by Nic Bishop	Houghton Mifflin

2010	<i>Almost Astronauts: 13 Women Who Dared to Dream</i>	Tanya Lee Stone	Candlewick Press
2009	<i>We Are the Ship: The Story of Negro League Baseball</i>	Kadir Nelson	Disney/Jump at the Sun

Each year there other distinguished books are designated as honor books. A list of honor books and the winners from other years may be found on the American Library Association’s Robert F. Sibert Informational Book Medal home page. <http://bit.ly/sibert>

Additional Awards of Interest

The Schneider Family Book Award—given to an author or illustrator for a book that portrays some aspect of living with a disability or that of a friend or a family member. <http://bit.ly/schneideraward>

The W.Y. Boyd Literary Award—“For Excellence in Military Fiction”

The focus of this award is on the subject so the award winning book is not necessarily young adult but most are suitable. <http://bit.ly/wyboyd>

Margaret A. Edwards Award for Lifetime Achievement

The Margaret A. Edwards Award, established in 1988, honors an author, as well as a specific body of his or her work, for significant and lasting contribution to young adult literature. <http://www.ala.org/yalsa/edwards>

Margaret A. Edwards Award

2013— Tamora Pierce for *Song of the Lioness* series and *The Protector of the Small* quartet

2012— Susan Cooper for *The Dark Is Rising* Sequence

2011— Sir Terry Pratchett for nine titles: *The Amazing Maurice and His Educated Rodents*; *The Wee Free Men*; *A Hat Full of Sky*; *Going Postal*; *The Colour of Magic*; *Guards! Guards!*; *Equal Rites*; *Mort*; *Small Gods*.

2010—Jim Murphy for the following titles: *An American Plague: The True and Terrifying Story of the Yellow Fever Epidemic of 1793*; *Blizzard! The Storm That Changed America*; *The Great Fire*; *The Long Road to Gettysburg*; and *A Young Patriot: The American Revolution as Experienced by One Boy*.

2009—Laurie Halse Anderson for *Catalyst*, *Fever 1793*, and *Speak*

Alex Awards

The Alex Awards are given to ten books written for adults that have special appeal to young adults, ages 12 through 18. www.ala.org/yalsa/booklists/alex

Alex Awards – 2013

1. *Caring is Creepy* by David Zimmerman. Soho Press, Inc.
2. *Girlchild* by Tupelo Hassman. Farrar, Straus and Giroux.
3. *Juvenile in Justice* by Richard Ross. Richard Ross Pub.
4. *Mr. Penumbra's 24-Hour Bookstore* by Robin Sloan. Farrar, Straus and Giroux.
5. *My Friend Dahmer* by Derf Backderf. Abrams ComicArts/.
6. *One Shot at Forever* by Chris Ballard. Hyperion.
7. *Pure* by Juliana Baggott. Grand Central Publishing.
8. *The Round House* by Louise Erdrich. HarperCollins.
9. *Tell the Wolves I'm Home* by Carol Rifka Brunt. Dial Press
10. *Where'd You Go, Bernadette?* by Maria Semple. Little, Brown and Company.

Each year a list of ten books are identified as Alex Award books. Previous years' lists may be found on the American Library Association's site in the YALSA section *Alex Awards | Young Adult Library Services Association (YALSA)* (Online)

www.ala.org/yalsa/alex-awards

Words-of-Fun

Thinking About Vocabulary Things

The Common Core State Standards put an increased emphasis on building a strong vocabulary so that students can read and understand more challenging material. Some of these activities will provide some play with words and vocabulary while incorporating grammar skills, some integration with classics, words in myths, and just play with words. These activities are intended to provide a few ideas for word play, building vocabulary with something other than “define the word,” “write it in a sentence,” type of activities. Hopefully these suggestions will provide the seeds for additional word play/vocabulary activities.

Heteronyms

We’ve all heard of synonyms (a word having the same or nearly the same *meaning* as another), antonyms (a word having an opposite *meaning* as another), and homonyms (words that have the same sound and often the same spelling but differ in *meaning*), but how about heteronyms? You’ve all used them. A heteronym is simply a pair of words (sometimes three) that have three critical elements:

- 1) Spelled the same (homographs)
- 2) Pronounced differently (heterophones), and
- 3) Have a different meaning

Wound: The bandage was wound around the wound.

Produce: The farm was used to produce produce.

Refuse: The dump was so full that it had to refuse more refuse.

Polish: We must polish the Polish furniture.

Lead: He could lead if he would get the lead out.

Desert: The soldier decided to desert his dessert in the desert.

Present: There is no time like the present, to give a present to a friend.

Bass: A bass was painted on the head of the bass drum.

Dove: When shot at, the dove dove into the bushes.

Object: I did not object to the object.

Invalid: The insurance was invalid for the invalid.

Row: There was a row among the oarsmen about how to row.

Close: They were too close to the door to close it.

Does: The buck does funny things when the does are present.

Sewer: A seamstress and a sewer fell down into a sewer line.

Sow: To help with planting, the farmer taught his sow to sow.

Wind: The wind was too strong to wind the sail.

Tear: Upon seeing the tear in the painting I shed a tear.

Subject: I had to subject the subject to a series of tests.

Intimate: How can I intimate this to my most intimate friend?

To find other heteronyms and to explore other interesting word structures go to the site www.fun-with-words.com -- for more heteronyms go to www.fun-with-words.com/nym_heteronyms.html

Language Thoughts to Ponder

There are no eggs in eggplant.

There are no pines in pineapple, and no apples either.

English muffins did not originate in England.

French Fries are not from France.

Why do we call candy “sweetmeats” (now commonly shortened to “sweets”) while “sweetbread” isn’t sweet and isn’t meat?

Quicksand doesn’t always work quickly – often time it slowly pulls one in, it just doesn’t let go.

Boxing rings are square not in a round ring.

A guinea pig is not from Guinea nor is it a pig. The animal comes from the Andes, and is in the rodent family.

Writers write but fingers don’t fing.

Grocers don’t groce and hammers don’t ham.

If more than one tooth is called teeth, then why isn’t more than one booth a beeth?

Or one goose – two geese; why not one moose—two meese?

And if you spend the day finishing up “odds and ends” what do you call the one remaining task when you finish all but one? Odd and end?

If a teacher taught a lesson, why doesn’t a preacher praught a sermon?

If a vegetarian eats vegetables, what does a humanitarian eat?

Why do we recite lines during a play and play at a recital?

Why ship goods by truck, but send cargo by ship?

And noses run and feet smell.

The expression “fat chance” and “slim chance” mean essentially the same thing – while a “wise man” and a “wise guy” is quite the opposite.

And why doesn’t “Buick” rhyme with “Quick?”

Thinking Shakespeare is Out-of-Date? Have you used these phrases lately?

“Green-eyed Monster” (Othello)
“Knock-knock, who’s there?” (Macbeth)
“*Set your teeth on edge*” (Henry IV, Part 1)
“Neither here nor there” (Othello)
“Send him packing” (Henry IV, Part 1)
“*There’s a method in my madness*” derived from “Though this be madness, yet there is method isn’t” (Hamlet)
“Too much of a good thing.” (*As You Like It*)
"It’s Greek to me" (Julius Caesar)
“Vanish into thin air” (*Othello*)
“A laughing stock” (*The Merry Wives of Windsor*)
“A sorry sight” (MacBeth)
“As dead as a doornail” (*Henry VI*)
“Eaten out of house and home” (*Henry V, Part 2*)
“Fair play” (*The Tempest*)
“I will wear my heart upon my sleeve” (*Othello*)
“In a pickle” (*The Tempest*)
“In stitches” (*Twelfth Night*)
“In the twinkling of an eye” (*The Merchant Of Venice*)
“Mum’s the word” (*Henry VI, Part 2*)
"All that glitters isn’t gold" (Merchant of Venice)
"Wear one’s heart on one’s sleeve" (Othello)
"Break the ice" (The Taming of the Shrew)
"The lady doth protest too much" (Hamlet)
"Clothes make the man" (Hamlet)
"In a pickle" (The Tempest)

Words from Myths

Here are selected words and the Gods/myths that are associated with the words. It is left to you to uncover the story and the connection.

- 1) Achilles' heel—Achilles
- 2) Beautiful woman—Nympe
- 3) Book of maps—Atlas
- 4) Cereal—Ceres
- 5) Chaos—Khaos
- 6) Chronic and Chronological—Chronos
- 7) Cloth or clothing—Clotho
- 8) Echo —A mountain nymph; Zeus and his wife Hera.
- 9) Good fortune—Fortune
- 10) Hypnosis—Hypnos
- 11) Insomnia—Somnus
- 12) Jovial—Jupiter (Jove)
- 13) Martial Arts—Mars
- 14) Mercury (car)—Mercury
- 15) Morphine—Morpheus
- 16) Narcissism—Narcissus
- 17) Nectarine—Nectar
- 18) Nemesis—Nemesis
- 19) Tantalizing—Tantalus
- 20) Tropical Storm (typhoon)—Typhon
- 21) Volcano—Vulcan
- 22) Lethargic—Lethe (a river in Hade)

Write one or two paragraphs explaining how the word/phrase is related to the mythical God/Goddess listed. What other words can you uncover that have an origin in Greek or Roman myths?

Check out the list of Greek and Roman mythological Gods/Goddesses and others from the myths and after choosing one to investigate, read the myths surrounding these characters and identify words and phrases in our everyday language that might have originate from the story involving the deity you have chosen. *Greek and Roman Mythology: Infoplease.com*. (Online)
www.infoplease.com/ipa/A0197622.html

Vocabulary / Spelling

The more one reads the more words the reader puts into his/her word bank. The more one reads the more words the reader learns to visually recognize. Sometimes the exposure to new words does not go far enough. Sometimes a word looks familiar but just isn't right. The reader realizes that and autocorrects the word to the familiar word. But there are "rare" words that the casual reader never encounters. Those readers who read extensively will come across those rare words and will recognize legitimate words even though they are similar to other more familiar and less rare words. Just for fun try this vocabulary exercise.

Vocabulary – Which Words are Misspelled?

Astroid
Crysal
Harras
Orignal
Starlite
Tecnology
Warehous
Windrow

For a reproducible list of the words see the resource note at the end of this section.

Most students probably corrected these words as:

Astroid - asteroid
Crysal - crystal
Harras - harass
Orignal - original
Starlite -starlight
Tecnology -technology
Warehous -warehouse
Windrow -window

However, none of the words are misspelled? Each of the words are legitimate words. The meanings are included below:

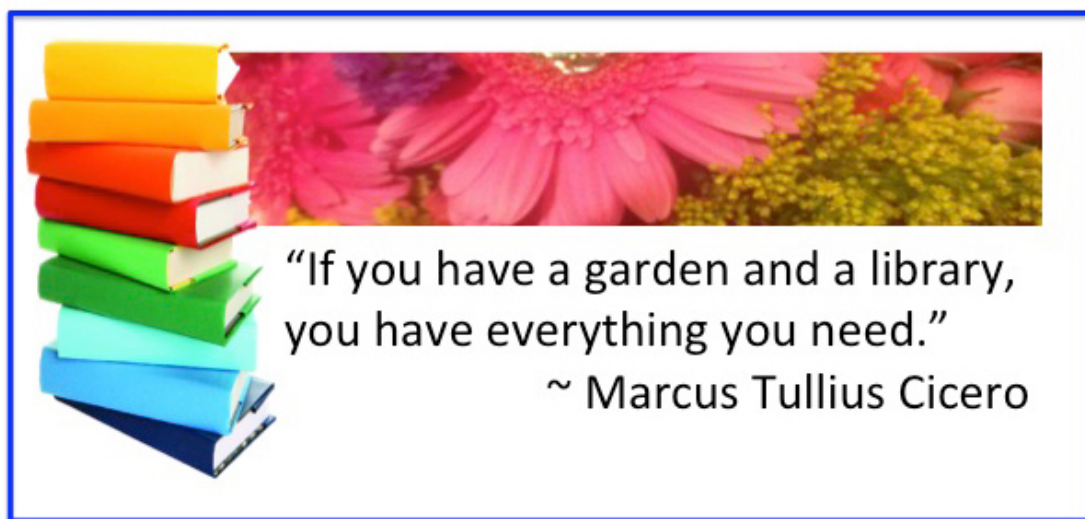
Astroid—adjective meaning star-shaped
Crysal —part of an archery bow
Harras —a herd of stud horses
Orignal—term for American Moose
Starlite—blue zircon, a mineral
Tecnology —study of children
Warehous—plural of warehou, a fish from waters of New Zealand, Australia
Windrow—row of hay raked together and turned to dry

Use the Words-of-Fun.pptx to introduce the words (and a 1/2 sheet vocabulary organizer) – these resources may be obtained thorough links at:

www.mcelmeel.com/bestteenreads2013

user name: gardenandlibrary

Password: cicero



About the Author

SHARRON L. MCELMEEL is a writer, educator, bibliophile, and literacy advocate. She is an author of more than three-dozen books for educators and regularly writes for professional publications. She is the director of McBookwords —a literacy organization, and an instructor at the University of Wisconsin-Stout, Menomonie., where she teaches courses in children’s and young adult literature. She is a regular contributor to professional publications and blogs, focusing on reviewing and providing curriculum connections for notable books: mcbookwords.blogspot.com and authorauthorillustrator.blogspot.com.

During 2006 she was a member of the 2007 ALA-ALSC nominating committee for the Randolph Caldecott Award. The committee named *Flotsam* by David Wiesner as the 2007 award winner. She is an active member of the International Reading Association, the American Library Association and its divisions: American Library Services to Children (ALSC), American Association of School Librarians (AASL), and the Young Adult Library Services Association (YALSA).

Sharron McElmeel is often requested as a keynote/session speaker at professional conferences for teachers, librarians, and other authors. She has been honored as Iowa’s Reading Teacher of the Year, and as one of Innovative Teaching’s Top Ten Online educators. In addition to being nominated as Iowa’s Teacher of the Year she has also received the Iowa Reading Association’s Literacy Award in recognition of her lifelong efforts to build literacy and literature appreciation in the community. Connect with her on twitter @sharronmcelmeel, or on her websites at www.mcelmeel.com and her literacy site at www.mcbookwords.com.